



# LIBRARIES

UNIVERSITY OF WISCONSIN-MADISON

## **The reminiscences of the Hon. L. B. Caswell. [1900's]**

Caswell, Lucien Beal

[s.l.]: [s.n.], [1900's]

<https://digital.library.wisc.edu/1711.dl/BJIHW6XWKY6678M>

Copyright 2005 Wisconsin Historical Society

The libraries provide public access to a wide range of material, including online exhibits, digitized collections, archival finding aids, our catalog, online articles, and a growing range of materials in many media.

When possible, we provide rights information in catalog records, finding aids, and other metadata that accompanies collections or items. However, it is always the user's obligation to evaluate copyright and rights issues in light of their own use.



My <sup>great</sup> grandfather  
served in the  
U.S. Congress  
for 14 yrs.

L. Russell

His old home  
where I spent  
many happy  
yrs.



During the last years of his long and useful life Hon. L. B. Caswell, began and nearly finished what is in reality a valuable history of Fort Atkinson and Vicinity. Owing to the heavy expense of getting out a work of this character the manuscript has been turned over to the Union with permission to publish the same in installments. We are therefore beginning the "history" this week and urge our citizens to cut out each installment and paste it in a scrap-book. When finished each copy so made will possess great value as there will be no duplicates obtainable. It follows:

FORT ATKINSON, WISCONSIN,  
MARCH 7TH, 1914.

Reminiscences of Lucien Beal Caswell, written at the request of his children and some personal friends who think there is within my memory some events not sufficiently recorded by those who have written of the early days of the West, especially of the State which has been my home nearly all my life. I have been favored by the Great Giver of Life and by a long and I may say protracted existence in which labor for the good or for the ill in both private and public capacity. In looking back over these long years I can not remember much that I have done in either sphere that I would change if I had opportunity. I have usually adhered to what my judgment dictated at the time was right, and I have very seldom regretted that I did. Certainly my own conscience approved my action and that was I think the safest guide I could have to follow. A man without a conscience had better never been born. This I think is true so far as he is concerned, as well as for all with whom he may come in contact.

I can hardly realize, when I come to jot down these lines, that my memory goes back for more than three quarters of a century, and to the time when New England was comparatively a new country. When I left Vermont, the State in which I was born, there were still many log cabins and houses with small clearings, the sure sign of a newly settled country, still in sight. I may safely say not one half of the farms were yet cleared for crops and cultivation but were still in the possession of the first settlers. The cart and oxen the sickle and the scythe, were still in evidence and when we came to the west, the change was not wholly like emigrating from an old to a new country but we could realize without question, that we were moving from a poor to a good country.

We missed however for a time, the comforts of these New England fire sides, though quite new and humble, they were. We missed the large stone fire places with the cricket on the hearth, and its constant chirp which the evening hour was sure to furnish, for our comfort and amusement. The stories of the revolution and the oppression of the mother country were still fresh and often told, to rekindle the love we bore for our new homes. This especially was true in my own home as my grandfather Lemuel Chapman on my mother's side lived with us and I was his constant companion and anxious listener to his tales of suffering and exploits while doing up the British intruders in that protracted War for independence, in which he was an active participant, and for which he drew a pension.

I have often thought of it, what a great healer of mistakes time has proven to be. When I was a boy living in New England, Washington was not the saint he is now. He was then too often most severely criticised. But now, at this remote period all his faults have disappeared. I rejoice that it is so. The mantle of charity is broad and time increases its breadth.

I was born in the town of Swanton, Franklin County, Vermont on the 27th day of November 1827, three-fourths of a mile west of Green Corners and

four miles East of St. Albans and there lived nearly nine years of my life upon a small farm and attended the common schools as most of the neighbors did and strove hard with that poor rocky soil to keep body and soul together, and I have always rejoiced that the western fever caught my people at a very early date although we endured many hardships because of the wild condition of the country in which we settled. Wisconsin was a territory with only a settlement here and there upon its border upon the shores of Lake Michigan and the Mississippi River, in limited numbers. This territory had been recently detached from Michigan, and was almost without laws or official government. In am now frequently reminded of the luxury of freedom which we then enjoyed, as compared with the

present condition of far too much legislation in which we find ourselves tied hand and foot and strip of nearly all semblance of freedom. This is the price we are paying to those who love to be our guardians, for the privilege of breathing the air of our adopted State.

My father was Beal Caswell, and mother Betsey Chapman. Their parents lived in and about Clarendon and La Moil counties. My father was killed by the fall of a tree in 1830. It was the custom in those days to have a "Bee" for each neighbor, go into the woods and chop down trees and draw to his house sufficient wood for the season. On this occasion my father was among them chopping, near a man who fell a tree striking another tree, the top of which hit my father in the head, killed him instantly. I was then three years of age; but I remember him as they brought his body to the house. My mother was then left with four small children, Amanda was the oldest, Oscar B., myself and Curtis the youngest. Before spring of that year, little Curtis, less than a year old died. Both my father and Curtis were buried in the little cemetery just north of Green Corners near Joseph Generson who for many years afterwards was the secretary and custodian of the records. The next year my mother married Augustus Churchill, a near neighbor, and we went to live with him, his home being ninety rods west of the Corners. The rail road track runs near the site of the house in which we then lived. The rail road station is near the cemetery. I have been particular in giving these items, for some of my descendants may visit this place and they may be able to find the identical location mentioned. Though I visited the cemetery in 1890 but could not find my father's grave nor that of little Curtis. My people were not satisfied with this quite rough and none too productive country. The glowing tales of the far west were in circulation, in which we heard of the rich prairies, the productive soil and so easily cultivated and especially the fertile regions of the Rock River Valley and of the beautiful stream itself. The great territory of Michigan, of which Wisconsin had been a part, was in the mouth of every one. Fabulous stories of its wild and natural beauties were heard upon every side. We could see in our minds broad acres and a plenty of them, with large and productive fields easily cultivated. These stories were true and we knew it. Why should we stay in Vermont amid the rocks, the hills and thin poor soil, for nothing but a hard earned living. My people said, we will go too. We will go clear to the far famed valley of Rock River.

So in the spring of 1836, two brothers of the Churchill family, Bradford and Luther, started for the West, to reconnoiter, and report. They found their way around by the lakes to the village of Milwaukee. The Wisconsin part of Michigan was set off by itself, and a territorial government had been formulated only in part and settlements had begun, even into the interior as far as Rock River. Bradford and Luther went from Milwaukee with their packs on their backs to the foot of Lake Koshkonong in Rock County and made claims on the bank of the river. At that time it is doubtful if there was any road and probably no house or shanty between the village of Milwaukee and Rock River. There were then no laws or regulations protecting the settler or the claim when made.

The laws of congress or regulations of the Land Office protecting these rights came later on, and after a large number of settlers had arrived and were in actual possession of the lands they had selected. They have adopted however a club law which served them quite successfully. The lands not being in market they could not yet be purchased, but as soon as the government offered them they would be sold to the highest bidder. Speculators or other persons if they had money enough, could forbid the settler and obtain the title and the claimant would be obliged to surrender his possessions to the successful bidder. These club laws of course had no legal strength but it was mutually understood that whoever dare out bid and take from the settler the land he had selected and occupied, must take a small chance of life in store for him.

The state was divided into districts by the settlers, a Register selected, and a small fee of 25c paid him for registering a claim. The settler must follow his entry in this book with proof of a certain amount of improvement which he had made upon the land he had caused to be registered. When this was done within a certain number of days, he was quite safe in his rights; for no man dare "jump" the claim, in his absence or overbid him when the land was offered for sale by the government. There was no penalty for violating the club law only the consequences that might follow

the solemn pledge made between them, to the end that they might secure the land of their choice and at the minimum price of one dollar and twenty five cents per acre.

As I have stated the two Churchills, Bradford and Luther, made their claims upon the bank of the river. These claims were both in the town of Fulton, the east boundary being the town of Milton, just below the foot of Lake Koshkonong. It was stated that every foot of land between Koshkonong and Janesville was taken up that year which bordered upon the river, so anxious were people to secure land upon the bank of the river, expecting to secure transportation advantages. These lands along the river were not among the best, some being quite rough and hilly, but they were claimed rapidly just the same. Indeed, the two Churchill claims were not very desirable except for transportation facilities. Later on when it was discovered that Rock river was not navigable, and had little prospect of being navigable, the disappointment was very great.

The two Churchills returned to Vermont in the summer of 1836, with glowing descriptions of the territory and its prospects and especially of the Rock River Valley, the garden of the world.

Under the club law they had each made a claim, building the body of a shanty on one of them and making some slight improvements on the other so as to hold them and returned to their friends in the east, to report the most beautiful country in the world. In this I am not certain but their report was right. It is true however that so far as the far famed river is concerned, the lands in many parts of the state greatly exceed in value those along the shore of Rock river. It is not navigable and probably never will be, but I have not been able yet to find a country for which nature has done very much more than it did for what is now the great State of Wisconsin.

To resume the story of my people: We could not stay and listen to the echoes of the rocks and hills of Vermont and be satisfied with small crops, long winters, and deep snows when there was a garden of Eden within reach. So we began to box our goods and pack our trunks, and gather together our small hard earned belongings and on the 6th day of September, 1836, got into a wagon drawn by two horses, turned our backs upon the state that had given us birth, and started for the far off territory of Wisconsin. We reached the village of Highgate, near the Canadian line, the first night, and there stayed till morning. Horace Churchill, a brother of Augustus Churchill, my stepfather, there joined us with his family and team. We went to Morristown, in the state of New York and boarded with our teams the steamer, "Great Britain", with the intention of going up the St. Lawrence and up the lakes, and all the way to Milwaukee, if we could secure passage. We reached Kingston on the Canadian shore, and started up the lakes, in the night. That night, we believed the end of our journey was near, but fortunately we succeeded in running in behind an island, and anchored somewhat out of the range of the wind and the great waves and our crippled steamer, next day retraced its steps to Kingston, where we were thankful that we had escaped with our lives. Thus tired and disgusted with steamboat navigation, we took to our wagons, and started up the shore of Lake Ontario on the Canadian side. Some of the way our wagons were nearly blocked in the long sandy roads, then again we found ourselves in the swamps, fast in the mud. We sometimes slept in shanties, log houses and sometimes not at all. But after long and tedious days of travel, and after every nerve in our jaded bodies had been strained severely we reached Coburg where we boarded once more a steamer that took us to Hamilton, the head of the lake. Here we were obliged to leave the steamer as it had reached the end of its route. Then again as winter began to approach, we struck out with our teams for the city of Detroit. The road was largely in the sand, long and tedious and we did not reach Detroit until the third of December. This long and expensive journey with its misfortunes had stripped us of every cent of money we had in the world.

We were now in this destitute condition confronted with nearly five hundred miles to reach the end of our journey. Winter was near by, the country was new, Michigan was but little settled. The people were strangers but they were plucky and generous and knew how to appreciate destitution. We abandoned all attempts to proceed farther till spring, and sought shelter for the

winter. We rented a house and took possession. Mr. Churchill, my stepfather, found work with his team, and we were soon in shape to live. My brother, Oscar, then 12 years of age, found work about the restaurants and eating houses, and I peddled apples from a market basket. Detroit had a population of about 4,000. I roamed over that city while peddling apples until I became familiar with every part of it.

The State of Michigan was admitted into the Union as a state that winter. The city was illuminated to celebrate the occasion. At that time I saw Lewis Case, a distinguished leader of the Democratic party and in 1845 the Democratic nominee for president. The emigration to the state was very rapid. Lewis Case was chosen the first governor. Settlers were pushing westward and opening up the country with the true spirit of enterprise. They flocked into Detroit in large numbers with their wagons, for a temporary rest, the same as we had done, and every house and shanty was full and overflowing. Some were enroute for the territories of Indiana and Illinois, and some for Wisconsin and the city was very lively; presenting a great contrast to the Canadian country through which we had just passed.

The first of March having arrived, the time was near when we must take up our line of march. It would be impossible to secure passage by water round through the lakes for a long time as they would not be open for navigation and then it would be uncertain, for there were but few boats. One of our horses had died and we were practically without a team. We finally sold the remaining horse and wagon and Horace Churchill sold his team. Fortunately we found a man by the name of Pitts, who had a good team and wanted to take a look at Wisconsin. The Churchills joined together and hired him to take both families through to Milwaukee. Our household goods, in the long journey had very much diminished, and we found it possible to load into the wagon those of both families, besides the seven of us, men, women, and children, Pitts, the teamster, and continued our journey to the far West. I do not remember the date, but it was in fore part of March. For the first half of the journey after leaving Detroit we found the roads, though new and in

most cases simply wagon tracks, quite good and we rather enjoyed each day as we passed through such a lovely country. We were full of anticipation of even a better one when we reached, if we ever did, the far famed valley of Rock river. But as we reached the shores of Lake Michigan a more difficult problem confronted us. There were all along the shore of the lake, swollen streams emptying in through the great high cliffs of ice thrown upon the shore, without bridges over these streams and we often were compelled to go up them for miles to find a place where we could ford them. We succeeded, however, in getting over and through them all, although several times we came near being carried down stream. The road for the most part was along the shore of the lake, was a continuous bed of sand and of course tedious for the poor horses. We scarcely ever came to a hotel, but luckily when night came we always found some cabin or log house built and occupied by an enterprising settler, who was generous enough to let us in for the night. We most invariably found in these crude habitations a large fireplace, sometimes in the center of the one room with good sized logs occupying the stone andirons, with a cheerful warm and comfortable fire. These did more to make us happy than all else. We could usually find something to eat at these frontier homes, as luckily possessors were always willing to share with us. We usually, at noon, built a fire by the way, roasted our meats, if we had any, and ate our dinners, enjoying them as hungry people always do a meal in the woods.

Finally we reached the village of Chicago. It seemed to be located in a great marsh. There were, I should think, about five or six hundred people living mostly in small board houses. We stopped at noon to rest at the only hotel. It was built of boards also, and was one story high. I remember well a man sitting before the fire, called Wentworth, afterwards known extensively as 'Long John Wentworth'. There was one bridge over the river. It was built of planks and one track wide. We started out after a few hours' rest, and passed over this bridge and headed for Milwaukee.

But I must tell about our approach to Chicago, before I leave it entirely. Of course we had heard much about the great city that was to be. We expected to see a city, almost upon a hill with streets crowded with emigrants, teams, footmen with packs on



their backs, Indian ponies and boats in the river, with steam up for all parts of the world. Our imagination was wrought up to the highest pinnacle of greatness. We approached gradually for thus far, for miles we had been snowed under with sand, and were about floored, so tired were we, horses and all. The sand hills and drifts were changed to marsh, with a few pine brush, here and there, interspersed with little ponds of water. We finally saw not far ahead the smoke of little homes and the board houses, marking the spot of the little village. We reverently halted. We sent forward no flag of truce, or messenger to notify the mayor, or head man, of our approach. We were all desperately hungry and here, I ate the best tasted meal of my life. We had purchased somewhere a smoked ham; just the thing for an occasion like this. We had too, some wheat bread, the two, good enough for a king, certainly for us, we were so hungry. We gathered some old wood and brush, struck fire with a flint and soon had some deliciously roasted ham. We ate as if it was our last meal. We all felt encouraged because we could see Chicago. That seemed to us to be the gate to Paradise, yet we felt quite certain from the surroundings, that it was not Paradise itself. It took no reasoning process to convince us of that. Our greatest anxiety was to get through the marsh, the brush and sand, and out through the little group of houses, and safely upon high productive land once more. But we did, as I have already related, and took our way up the lake towards Root river (now Racine). There is a relief I can not describe, when one has been for days, traveling in the sand, brush and marshes, to reach high productive beautiful prairies and oak openings, decorated with wild flowers and grasses. Even if no settler or white inhabitant was in sight or near, we felt cheerful and comparatively happy, as we rode away, leaving Chicago in the background. Certainly we had no wish to stay there; preferring to take our chances further on. Certainly the outlook here was not very flattering and our impressions were anything but good.

I do not remember where we stayed the first night after leaving Chicago, but doubtless it was with some squatter who had made a claim along the lake shore. We found most of the way a fairly good road, and to our delight a much better country than we had passed through the other side of Chicago. We finally reached Southport (now Kenosha) and there stopped to rest. We found here a half dozen houses and greatly admired the country surrounding the little village, as they called it. For the last fifty miles before reaching Chicago, along the lake shore, and sandy bushy regions, with large marshes, we had become terribly disgusted, and we began to think that if Wisconsin furnished nothing better, we had made a great mistake in coming to the West. We talked very freely about reversing our steps and seeking a location in some part of Michigan or Indiana. But as we approached Milwaukee our gloom began to disappear.

We stopped over night in Racine, then called Root River. We were delighted with the country surrounding the few houses, some of boards and some of logs, built about the mouth of the river. But everything looked better to us. After spending the night at a little hotel, we started out joyfully as it was, if we had good luck, our last day on the road. We regarded Milwaukee practically as the end of our journey, as we knew we would be obliged to stop there a while, until we devised some ways of reaching the almost unexplored region of the Rock River Valley. There were nearly no roads out of Milwaukee, except for a few miles, and there were in most cases only wagon tracks, and not laid out highways.

We reached Milwaukee and crossed over the mouth of the river on the ice. In the evening at about eight o'clock, March 24th, 1837, we found over on the East side a small board hotel, the only one I think in the village. As near as I could estimate there were five or six hundred people in the village. We stayed over night at the hotel, and next day began to look for some place for a temporary room or shelter for our much worn and weary bodies. Finally we succeeded in finding a few blocks north of where the Plankinton house now is, a newly constructed log house, nearly finished by some one, whose family had not yet arrived. We secured the rental of this until such time as the owner might want it for his own use. We occupied this house for about two weeks, and then Mr. Churchill found for my sister, Amanda, and brother, Oscar, places to work, and for mother and myself, a place in a boarding house where mother worked for her board and mine.

The two Churchills finally gathered together such outfit as would be needed for a trip into the wilds, and with a pack upon their backs started out for Rock River, to look after the claims upon which Luther and Brad-

ford Churchill had made improvements the previous year.

My mother and I remained at the boarding house. I went to school a short time. A woman teacher had a room upstairs in a building not far from the river on the West side. I think this must have been the first school taught in the state. There were from eight to ten scholars. I don't know whether it was a private school or a public school. I had plenty of time to run about and I looked into every corner of the village. I remember Solomon Juneau was the principal man in the government of the city. I frequently saw him as he went about on business, apparently for the town. There was some wharfage for boats, and occasionally a steamer came and landed with passengers seeking land and homes. This seemed to be what every traveler was looking for. Of course these boats brought provisions and goods of all description needed by the people. Of course in those days there were no railroads; water transportation was the sole reliance; and whenever a steamer arrived we expected quite a large amount of freight, and a substantial addition to the population. With boy acquaintances I spent a good deal of my time in canoes, riding up and down the river. There was a saw mill up the river about three and a half miles, where we would frequently go, and stay around this mill for a half day at a time. We either made the trip in a canoe, a skiff or on foot. There was no road to the mill, but sometimes we followed an Indian trail, which led to it. There was no mill in town, but for building purposes; their lumber was mostly cut by hand. A pit was dug in the ground six or eight feet deep, for one man to stand in, and hold the lower end of the saw while a platform of six or eight feet high was constructed for the fellow above the ground, the log was placed on the platform near the surface of the ground. Thus, the two men operated the saw, up and down till they plowed through the entire length of the log. In this way considerable lumber was sawed, as well as timber for building purposes. On the north and west side of the river, was marsh and heavy timber. The buildings were over on the east side as we called it and along on the west side of the river where there was a street. I remember well Byron Kilborn was a very familiar figure. I know he kept a store on the west side for I was often in it.

It seems Horace Churchill did not like the claims made by the other Churchills in Rock County at the foot of Lake Koshkonong or rather he liked the Bark Wood (Hebron) country in Jefferson County better; and he went there, made a claim and completed a saw mill already partly built at what is now Hebron village. For many years this locality was called "Bark River". That was the name of the post office for several years.

My stepfather Churchill, however, went to the claims that his brothers had made at the outlet of the Lake Koshkonong in the Rock County, found the shanty Luther and Bradford had partly constructed. Here he stayed for some weeks. Elias Ogden was with him, as the Ogdens had a like claim about a half mile east of that; just the body of a house was put up in 1836 the same as the Churchill claim. These two men, Ogden and Augustine Churchill, my stepfather, without a team of any description, and with really no tools except an axe, cut down trees, and split out shakes (a long shingle about three feet long and four inches wide) for a roof, and split out puncheons, or plank for a floor, and with the body of small trees for rafters, covered the shanty and laid a floor. He made a door out of these planks, and with a window without glass, he had a house, humble as it may have been. It had only one roof and was a shanty, with a latch string hung out which was never pulled in while our family occupied it; but it did hang out and was pulled by many a tired land seeker, who came through the country hunting a place for a home.

After our shanty was completed and ready for occupancy, Mr. Churchill returned to Milwaukee, for the family. We had no team, and no way of getting our small lot of household goods, out through the unbeaten track to the claims. This was not our claim, but we were to move into this shanty to hold the claim for Bradford Churchill, and in the meantime make a near by claim for ourselves. Just how we were to make a living out there, or just how we were to get anything to eat or wear did not seem to be considered. Pork was forty dollars a barrel, and flour ten dollars in Milwaukee and it was quite difficult for people that had but little, if any money to obtain either, and when we did, it was no small task to get provisions out into the country sixty miles away. We had no gun and knew nothing about hunting. There was a great abundance of deer and fowls for game but not being hunters and having no guns, we were but little bet-

ter off than we would have been if there were no game at all.

Elias Ogden had returned to Milwaukee, also, and he and Mr. Churchill finally succeeded in hiring a man with a team to take us out to the river. We gathered together a scanty supply of pork and flour and loaded in our boxes and a few fragments of furniture and prepared for a start. My sister, Amanda, was working for Byron Kilbourn and brother Oscar for someone, I can not remember who, and thought best to leave them there in Milwaukee. This was the first time we had ever been separated and it was a hard thing to do. My mother's health was poor and she needed the comfort and support Amanda and Oscar could give her. But it was thought best for the two children to stay where they could find enough to eat and could easily earn enough to wear until we, out on the border, were settled and could do better by them; so we left them behind and on the 16th day of May, 1837, we started out for Rock River. We found the road very rough and bad and made only eleven miles the first day. We finally came to a log house in the woods and obtained permission of the family to stay over night. We were tired and considerably disheartened. We could not see very clearly what we were to gain away out so many miles from anybody else, in the woods, among the Indians, with so little in prospect. We had in view, of course, land, a farm, a home. Yes, we had these to hope for but there was land, most excellent land, at government price, near Milwaukee within the pale of civilization and where a physician could be had in case of sickness; there were provisions to eat and clothing to wear in reach, when the hour of need came and why go far beyond the reach of these necessities of life and obtain no better land or homes, if even as good. These considerations weighed heavily on our tired minds; and it was hard to keep up pluck and courage and how my poor mother ever stood up under these discouraging circumstances and breakers ahead, I can not now and never could realize. But she did, brave woman she was. This she did that the children might have a future home worth the having. God bless her! Though she has now been dead thirty-six years, my heart wells up for her memory and especially because of her hardships and great suffering in this pioneer life.

We stayed next night at East Troy, so called now. There was a very good framed house there at that time though I can not say it was more than one and a half story high. The next and last night before reaching the end of our journey at the foot of the lake, we stayed with Johnson, in the board cabin at what is now Johnson town. We slept on the floor and were very comfortable. There were no roads but we struck out across the great prairie before us, headed towards Lake Koshkonong. No more beautiful landscape was ever painted. Nature, the greatest artist of all, had fairly outdone herself. The Indians, as they always did every year, had burned out every foot of ground, and the land was as clean as a yard. You could see the wild gopher at a great distance running here and there and the flowers in the large beds, of an acre or more in all directions; the grass just springing out of the ground forming a background—altogether a picture that dazzled the eyes and made one smile whether in good mood or not.

The day before, somewhere in Walworth County, we saw our first prairie fire. Usually the Indians burn over all the ground in the fall. Here and there a small piece escapes the fires. We came to a strip of unburned prairie. The dead grass was thick and the temptation too great. All agreed we must set this on fire; so we stopped and began to prepare in the old fashioned way, with a steel punk and flint, to strike fire. Mr. Elias Ogden, however, one of our party, drew from his pocket a little box he had been saving up and said he had something new, and he would try it. He opened a small box of matches, the first that any of us had ever seen or heard of. The box contained about fifty little sticks with sulphur on one end of each for which he had paid seventy-five cents in Milwaukee and brought along for an experiment. He struck one of them according to directions, and lighted the dead grass to our great wonder and astonishment, how that could possibly be. Well, the fire spread rapidly, as there was quite a strong breeze and soon we saw what we had never seen before, although often read and heard of, a prairie on fire. We watched it till it had run some miles away, and then reluctantly started on our journey. But to resume, we admired the great prairie for its beauty, and magnificent appearance; but we were skeptical as to its productive qualities. The soil was black and looked rich enough, but we feared it would be a crop failure. Its cultivation seemed to be too easy to be practical. We had been accustomed to heavy timbered land and believed it necessary to be of agricultural value. We felt that land which did not



grow timber, certainly would not grow anything else. To be worth cultivating, land must be cleared of the timber and brush, and then we would be sure of a crop. So that year everybody, almost, in selecting claims crossed over and passed by the prairies, and we wondered why Mr. Johnson could be so misled as to pitch his tent and make a selection on this great prairie. Well, we were content with the oak openings which we would enter before reaching our claims at the foot of Lake Koshkonong. So on we went, over the trackless prairie, leaving Johnson behind to enjoy his supposed unwise selection the best he could. We understood that here and there a wagon track which we crossed leading off to the left, was made by Janes or parties going to his claim, on the bank of Rock River where Janesville is now located. We were told and found afterwards that Mr. Johnson and Squire Janes were the only settlers in Rock County at that time. We passed by a claim made by Joseph Spaulding, on the east border of the prairie, and where the road now leading, from Janesville to Milton passes from the prairie into the openings. Mr. Spaulding had plowed about a quarter of an acre for a garden spot, and made a small excavation preparing to building a house of some kind, and had gone back to Ohio where he lived, perhaps to get ready to return to his claim. He had made a good one, for he had taken up both prairie and timber land on the border of the prairie, which afterwards proved to be the wisest selection that could be made. The claimant could go on and break up on the prairie as much land as he saw fit without striking a blow with an axe, and within two years could be raising large and magnificent crops, whereas the timberland settler would find himself, after several years of hard toil, clearing land of timber and wood he had no market or use for, far behind the prairie farmer in progress and material wealth; the crops on the prairies turning out as good if not better than the timbered portions.

We pushed on through the woods after leaving Rock Prairie, passing over that beautiful Prairie du Lac, now called more frequently Milton prairie. We passed along where Milton Junction is now. Not a blow had been struck on this beautiful prairie and landscape. It lay just as nature made it. No white man had marked or disfigured it. It was a grand sight to look upon. An unusual quantity of wild flowers were here visible. The grass and flowers seemed to be in deep struggle for the ascendancy but the two combined furnished a magnificent picture, especially for Vermonters who had been accustomed to look upon rocks, hills and woods.

We took a course northerly towards the river, and reached our little shanty along in the afternoon. We now felt that we were at our long, tedious journey's end, however humble, it did seem like home to us, for we saw the end of eight months' travel, at least. We had no team, no live stock of any description. We unloaded the little outfit we possessed, and placed it inside the four walls of the crude shanty. While my mother tried to look cheerful, I knew well enough, deep down in her heart lay a great sorrow, that we should live away out here ten miles on the south to Janes, and fourteen miles on the east to Dwight Foster's at Fort Atkinson, our nearest neighbors. While the prairie country over which

we had traveled had its beauties, the oak openings, or timbered portion also had its attractions. Because of the yearly fires, all the underbrush was burned away and none seemed to spring up anew. The ground everywhere was as clean as the prairies, and the timber or oak trees that made up the woods were wide apart, presenting a scene more like an orchard than like timber land. We could drive all over the land and through the woods everywhere as easily as you could in a traveled road, and while there were no roads there was a road everywhere. Our cabin was situated about eighty rods from, but now in sight of, the river. It was not many hours, however, after unloading our goods before my mother and I started for the river. We had heard and read about the famous Rock River until it seemed to us like the promised land and the great goal of our long journey. We had not far, however, to walk, and soon through the trees we could see its shining waters. We walked down to its banks and gazed upon it as though it were a Jordan and all our future success were staked upon it. Well, it was to be our ever constant companion. It is now seventy-six years since we first beheld it, and I have never since had a home away from it. My mother always after that lived also on its banks. We have stuck by it as something of great value, but it never was very productive to us, though it gave us contentment. We sought it because we supposed it was navigable, and that the day was not far away when steam boats would be plowing

its water up and down transporting and carrying on the trade of the whole Rock River valley. But how disappointed we were when, after two or three years from our settlement, we learned to our great sorrow that the river had little if any prospect of ever being made navigable. Aside from this, however, we were all in love with the country.

Elias Ogden remained with us some weeks. He was a bachelor and had no one to care for but himself. He and

his brothers, James and George, had nearby claims and Elias while there built up a shanty a half mile east of ours for his brother, George, to occupy, and look after their claims. Elias was a surveyor and soon had a job of surveying in Iowa, then a territory, west of the Mississippi river, and he left us, for a summer's work of surveying. After he left we saw but little of him until fall. But after a few months his brother, George, several years younger than he, came and took up his bachelor quarters in the shanty Elias had built for him and went to work making improvements. He was our first settler and neighbor, and we greatly enjoyed his presence. He was a very true and faithful man in every respect. He took quite a fancy to me and I spent many a day with him in his cabin assisting him in various ways as a boy may sometimes do though small. Often I would stay over night with him for company which he seemed to enjoy very much, and certainly, though a young man and I a boy, we were quite companions. My people had no means of breaking up land as we were without a team of any kind, but we knew we must have something in the vegetable line to live on, so we used to spade quite freely and spaded up many a patch and sowed it with vegetables. The first year, new ground when plowed or spaded up would produce but little. To obviate this, we burned several brush heaps and spaded up the burned ground and this seemed to fit the soil for a most excellent crop. We planted several patches that way with garden seeds and raised a nice lot of garden truck which helped us get through the coming fall and winter. After a while we obtained a fowling piece, as we called it, a small shot gun, and with this soon learned to capture some of the prairie chickens and ducks that were found in the vicinity in great numbers. This added much to our meat supply. Of course, we could at all time catch fish, but after warm weather set in, they became quite undesirable and not, we thought, very healthy food. The Indians were numerous, constantly coming to us with wild game and wanting to 'swop' it for something to eat, usually wanting bread, which we had but little of to spare. At the foot of the lake on

the north side was a great camping ground for Indians. They were principally Pottawatomies, Winnebagoes, and Chippewas. That locality seemed to be a great favorite. Indians were coming and going almost constantly. The river was lined with canoes. Sometimes until away into the night their songs and 'tom tom' were heard, as their convivial spells were on. They gave us little anxiety from the beginning, as there were no war stories afloat for a considerable time, and we had become quite accustomed to them while staying in Milwaukee.

After a year or so however, various stories came to us, that the Indians were becoming dissatisfied and reluctant to give up their lands and hunting grounds, they had enjoyed so long. Settlers began to come in and they could easily see that soon white people would be in full possession and they necessarily were invited to move on. Hence there were stories afloat that the Indians were about to rise up and considerable distress was caused among the few settlers. We knew very well we were wholly at their mercy should they care to, they could make a short job of us.

I shall never forget, one night about three o'clock in the morning we heard a fearful out cry. It seemed as though a large body of Indians was approaching the cabin, with their war whoops and hideous yells. We thought surely the end was near. We all got up and dressed, expecting it would be but a few minutes before they would pounce upon and scalp every one of us. Hardly a word was uttered by any one of the family. We waited only for the time to come. But it did not come. We sat waiting till day light, and then ventured to open the door and look out expecting perhaps to see them all about us. But no injun, good or bad was in sight to our great relief. We learned afterwards that the terrible oucruy was nothing but a gang of hungry prairie wolves. It was a peculiarity, we learned of these animals, to congregate and set up their hideous cry, making in appearance the noise of a dozen, when there may be only three or four.

Another occasion I will mention of a terrible fright, for my mother and myself. We were at home alone. We had been for some time living on the ragged edge of fear, growing out of rumors of massacres and uprisings

among the Indians. All at once there appeared a troop of Indians on ponies, of fifty or more, in Indian file coming towards the shanty on a dead run. They came directly to the cabin and surrounded it. We thought surely this time we were their victims. My mother expressed no fear but she looked like a ghost. As soon as they became quiet, one of their number apparently the chief, dismounted and came to the door. He opened it and faced my mother. Instead of seizing her as I expected he called for whisky. She told him we had none. This he doubted. There was a keg of vinegar sitting outside the door on the ground and he pointed to that, and would not take no for an answer. She went out with him and drew some in a dish and handed it to him. He took a swallow and held it in his mouth for some moments keeping still and looking straight at her. Finally after a moment she gave a little shout as if to warn him and he as suddenly spit out every drop, and made for his pony, mounted and almost in a twinkling of an eye there was not an Indian in sight. Evidently they had no bad intent but traveling through came by chance upon our little abode, and thought they might secure a drink of whisky so they made the call.

We had not occupied our shanty long before it became known that there was a white settler at the foot of the Lake Koshkonong and land seekers passing up and down the river in canoes and following along the bank on foot made a point to stop over night with us. We always let them stay and sleep upon blankets on the floor, as the best accommodations we could give them, with which they were always entirely satisfied. Many of them seemed so grateful to find a white family and enjoy their hospitality. We always gave them something to eat as long as we had anything to give them and they as willingly paid for it as they were always glad to do and thanked us many times. It was not long before I had my bow and arrow, the same as the Indian boys and men, and soon learned to handle them with considerable accuracy. One day my mother and I were down at the spring

where she was doing a washing. There came suddenly upon us two horsemen one of whom turned out to be William B. Ogden, afterwards the great railroad king of Chicago. I will add, one of the noblest men I ever met as I subsequently learned him to be. He was a cousin, it seems, of the Ogdens who had made claims near us, but who were not there then. So the two men, not finding them, rode down to where we were to see what they could find out about the Ogdens who had made the claims, and also about the country. Mr. Ogden saw I had a bow and arrow, and he thought he would test my accuracy in using them. So he stuck his umbrella into the ground some four or five rods away and bade me to try my luck upon it. Unhesitatingly I hauled off and with the first shot plumped the umbrella squarely in the center. This greatly surprised, but highly pleased, him, though I am not sure that he went away with a whole umbrella. Many years afterwards, after I had grown to manhood, he came here to Fort Atkinson. He was this time trying to build a railroad for us. I became acquainted with him and referred back to his trip at the foot of the lake, which he remembered well and was greatly pleased when I told him I was the small boy that gave him umbrella such a shooting. The last time I saw him was during the Civil war. He held thirty-seven thousand dollars of bonds of the town of Koshkonong, which then included the village of Fort Atkinson and which the town had issued to the Railway Company of which he was president, in aid of the road, with a large amount of accumulated interest upon them. The company had failed and gone into bankruptcy, with no prospects of paying anything upon its indebtedness, or of ever building the road it had undertaken. Mr. Ogden had advanced from his own private fortune large sums of money upon our bonds as well as upon others, until he was nearly ruined financially. The town of Koshkonong held nothing to show for its bonds, except the certificate of stock. Mr. Ogden could realize from these certificates, if he had them, a small sum of money, by reason of his position as director in utilizing the old stock in a new deal to build the road. I was then chairman of the Board of Supervisors of the town, and was most anxious to take up these outstanding bonds. So I opened correspondence with Mr. Ogden, then spending most of his time in New York City, and proposed to surrender to him the old and worthless, to us, certificates of stock we had taken for the bonds. He replied, accepting the exchange if we would add about seven or eight thousand dollars in money to the certificates. This we would not do, for our town was largely in debt with war bounties and expenses, and I so advised him. As soon as he received my letter, he at once telegraphed me to meet him in Chicago on a day named. This gave me a new

hope and I promptly made the trip to Chicago on the appointed day, and went to his office to meet him. On reaching the office I was told he had been there, had transacted his business and, because I was late in reaching the office, gave up my coming and had started back to New York. Feeling that my trip and plan was a failure, I started for the door, but was followed by the clerk and quietly told that while he had closed his business at the office and would not return there, he was still in the city, and doubtless at his dwelling place, and if I much desired to see him I better go to the house. So I lost no time in making my way to his home some two or three miles away and had the good luck to find him and alone. We at once opened the subject of exchange of the stock for the bonds. He was a great, large hearted man, as I have already stated, and when I explained to him the embarrassed condition of our already loaded municipality and how anxious I was to relieve it if I could by the cancellation of the outstanding bonds, he seemed to fall in sympathy with me, surrendered all effort to obtain boot money, and consented to the exchange. I obtained the bonds for the old worthless stock, and saved the town and village about fifty thousand dollars principal and interest. After our agreement at the house was concluded, he held me for more than an hour. He was a great talker and the most interesting man I had ever listened to. This was about the year 1862, in the middle of the great war. He went over the whole subject, and I have often thought of it, how with great accuracy he predicted almost the exact outcome, which subsequently proved true.

But to resume the story of our cabin life. As already stated, the claim we were occupying at the river, belonged to Bradford Churchill, and we were holding it for him, from being jumped and in the meantime making a claim for ourselves elsewhere. He was expected in the early spring of 1837 or not later than the summer months, to bring his family from Vermont and out to the river to occupy the shanty and that we would have to move out. As all the lands along the river, as far as Janesville, were claimed and beyond our reach, we went back from the river about two and one-half miles, to the shore of Clear Lake. There was an elegant little prairie near this lake on the west side, and we selected one hundred and sixty acres, taking in a part of this little prairie, and some wood land bordering on the lake. On this claim Mr. Churchill began the erection of a log house. He went out and managed to secure a team long enough to draw to the place selected for a house sufficient logs to build it. There was then no one in the neighborhood he could obtain to help him raise the logs. I went with him day after day, and gave him my boy help in raising log after log to its position. He placed a skid with one end on the ground and the other on the wall partly erected and in place. On these skids, he would raise one end of the log a foot or so, and while I would hold that end in the place, he had put it he would go to the other end, and raise that as far as he could. So we built till we reached the top of the wall. We could raise and put in place but a few each day and we were a long time in putting up the body part of the house. The logs were not large, for we well knew it would be impossible to raise them if they were. He split out of logs, shakes for the roof and used small trees for rafters. He then put binders or weights on the shakes to hold them down instead of nailing them. As he laid up the logs he saddled them together at the corners, so they stayed in their places. He laid the floor from plank split out of trees hewed quite smooth. In this way he built a fairly good house without nails.

Bradford Churchill with his family came on to Milwaukee during the summer, but he was a house builder and a most excellent carpenter and instead of pushing on to Rock River, soon found himself, engaged in building houses in Milwaukee. This was so much more profitable and in his line, that he abandoned all idea of moving out to his claim, and gave it up to us. We were much better satisfied with a claim upon the river bank than to go back into the country, even if the land was not quite so good; so in September, 1839, we sold our claim for \$125 in store goods to a newcomer, Mr. Peleg Carr, a brother-in-law of Mr. Joseph Goodrich, who had settled at Milton and built himself a very good house upon his claim and started a small store. We took our pay for the claim out of his store. Settlers began to come in here and there until within the circle of three or four miles we had so many neighbors we began to feel quite at home.

We had, during the first summer, rather hard work to keep dry in our crude shanty. We were quite unaccustomed to the frequent and very



severe electric storms during the months of June and July. But few days passed in June without a heavy shower and severe thunder and lightning. We had never seen anything equal to it, and must say never since that year have I known of such terrific lightning, and so much rain to fall in so short a time. I think it is strictly true that Rock River has never since shown so high a stage of water. Lake Koshkonong became so large, that we thought much of the days of Noah and his ark, saying nothing about the terrific lightning that kept the nights in almost constant glare. But our shanty leaked so that sometimes we could hardly distinguish which was the wettest, outside or inside. The roof certainly was a failure, so far as the rains were concerned. All our tin pans, pails, and dishes of every description were utilized, and yet we were flooded. We peeled bark from the large white oaks, and laid a complete covering over the shake roof, but it did not stop the downpour through the roof. We were finally compelled to take the entire roof off, watching our opportunity between showers, and raise up the front side about three feet and make the roof so much steeper. This was a success. The roof was relaid and we felt well paid for our labor.

After the rains subsided the lake and river resumed their normal condition, everything looked more cheerful for us. Fall of the year began its appearance. Our little gardens here and there planted looked fine, and it was demonstrated to our complete satisfaction that this would, in time, become a great agricultural country. As the water receded in the lake, the wild rice made its appearance, and soon literally covered the entire surface. It looked like a vast meadow. We could see nothing in it for us but from what we could learn, it was everything for the Indians and water fowls. The Indians far and near depended largely on gathering the rice for their winter food. And the ducks, no one can tell or half describe the varieties. This great field of rice of which the ducks seemed so fond, brought millions and millions of them. They would light down all over the vast rice fields and feed on the unlimited quantity till they were fat and most delicious food. It was only a question of ammunition in the number one would kill at a shooting. When a gun was fired, there followed every time a sight to behold. The noise of the gun would stir them up, and they would rise out of this field of rice in such quantities that the roar was like distant thunder. The atmosphere overhead would be filled till the sun at times would be almost darkened. No tongue or pen can describe the number or quantity. The Indians had but few guns and, of course, could capture but few ducks in comparison to the number they might have secured if better provided; besides, ammunition was very hard to obtain, and was very expensive as money was almost out of the question. There was in addition to the fowls a plenty of deer, available to those so fortunate as to have a rifle, powder and balls. A rifle was a rare thing to be found among the Indians. The lucky possessor of one had a seeming fortune. He could bag his deer almost at will. Jerked venison was a great luxury among them. They could smoke, cure and store it away for use even into the summer season.

The rifles of those days were very poor as compared with those of the present time. A distance of twenty rods was regarded as longest for a shot at a deer. Had we possessed the rifle now in use it would have been an easy task to kill a deer whenever we desired.

There were a great many muskrat, mink, racoon, foxes, some otter and wolves. The latter were the common prairie wolf, of little value. The other kinds of fur bearing animals I have mentioned were caught in considerable quantities by the Indians. There was living about two miles from us on the bank of the lake a Frenchman by the name of Thebault (Tebo, as we called him), who was a fur buyer at his own prices. There was so little demand for furs the price was very low, and little effort was made to catch these animals. But later on, as the country became more settled, prices advanced, and trapping was quite profitable. My brother and I for a good many years were quite expert in trapping and trading, buying and selling furs. In fact it was about the only way we had of raising any cash. We earned all our clothes in this way and had some money left. We felt ourselves, after securing guns and traps, equal to the most expert hunter or trapper about the lake or river, and entirely able to cope with the Indians at any time, in capturing our share of the game. What is there more exciting and inviting to the boy mind full of Indian traditions and stories of venture than to fit up with traps and gun, blankets and tent and go into the wilds where white men never tread but where deer, otter, and lesser game abound in large numbers. As I write I almost wish I could be there once more

with an outfit, setting again for these animals here and there, as fresh signs disclose their nearby hiding places.

The Indians were never good deer hunters. Deer were rarely found on the prairies. They naturally took to the woods in the fall and to the oak openings in the winter. For there they could always find acorns by pawing in the snow for them. They would winter here together and seek the oaks, sometimes in droves of fifty or more. As there were in oak openings little or no brush, so long as the ground was burned over every fall, they could see for a long distance, and especially when in droves, they were on the look out, so it was with some difficulty that the Indians with the rifles then in use could get within shooting distance. An Indian was more likely to find their runway, and lie concealed till a deer came along and fell a victim at short range. This French trader, Thebault, kept a small stock of goods most needed by the Indians, which he exchanged with them for their furs, at no doubt an enormous profit. He was however, square in his deal. He never sold them whiskey—perhaps he dared not, for with a few drinks they were sure to lose their heads and might be as likely to kill him, as a big horned buck. It would matter but little to an Injun when under the influence of liquor which it was.

But Thebault having his way in all his deal, the Indians were afraid to differ with him. He had like most of the French traders, two wives. One a squaw some older than he was and another a very bright young woman, as smart and sharp a squaw as I ever saw.

Unfortunately for the trader, he had a son, Frank, about twenty-five years old, who was as reckless and unreliable as his father was honest and reliable. He was about the age of the young wife and probably gave her more attention than she received from the elder Thebault. Finally the winter of 1938-9 came on, the lake was frozen over and the marshes about the trader's quarters closed and very little was heard of the Thebault family till towards spring. The absence of the head of the Thebault family was noted, as no one seemed to know his whereabouts. The remainder of the family were still in possession of the two log houses, but were little seen. Rumors were afloat that foul play had in some way disposed of the senior member for no intelligent story gave account or reason for his strange disappearance. The family gave out that the last seen of him he was going towards a thicket, on the border of the marsh. Frank finally came to our house and with hang-dog countenance told of his disappearance. The country was greatly aroused, far and near people came for a great distance to aid in the search for his body for a little doubt existed as to his fate. No real discovery, however, was made that pointed to a rational conclusion. There was a story told some months afterwards by a small boy by the name of Leveck, a half breed, who lived at that time with the family. He stated that Frank and the young wife wanted to move away and go among the Indians west of the Mississippi river; while the old people did not want to go, though the old lady was willing to go if the others concluded to. That one evening they made the boy go to bed quite early. He did not go to sleep but kept an eye out, for he was afraid something unusual was contemplated. About midnight, threw a blanket over the boy's head, supposing he was asleep. He removed the blanket till he could see what they were doing, and he saw them strike the old man with a hatchet several blows, till apparently he was dead. They then carried him out and that was the last he saw of the body. To corroborate this story, the bones of a man were finally found in the thicket a half mile from the house on the border of a marsh. No arrests, however, were made and the crime dropped out of mind. Frank and the two women, however, soon packed up their goods and wild rice held in store and moved away, sending the little Leveck boy to his father who lived somewhere near the four lakes, now Madison. It was not till long after the Thebault family had gone that the boy told this story, fearing, he said, to do so before they moved away as he was afraid they would kill him if he did.

During the summer of 1837, we were startled one morning just after sun rise by a fife and drum music in clear distinct strains. It greeted our ears from the north side of the river at the foot of the lake. This was a very welcome sound and it well nigh brought tears to our eyes, as we listened, for to us it was the music of civilization, come to greet us. We wondered what it could mean. There was no occasion for the presence of soldiers as far as we knew; and yet we did not know but it was a warning of hostility among the Indians, of which we had not heard. The glad sound finally died away in the distance and we heard no more of it. Afterwards, however, we learned that a small company of soldiers had been sent from Fort Winnebago un-

der command of Lieut. Jeff. Davis, afterwards president of the Confederates who was stationed there on a reconnoitering expedition while keeping track of the Indians. This solved the mystery. The next year the capital of the territory was located at the Four Lakes, now Madison, and soon work began on the little building for the state house. Laboring men were scarce and hard to find. Some came from Milwaukee on foot through the country enroute for the future city and capital of the great state that was to be. Some came through Rock County, by the way of the out-let of Koshkonong Lake, and for a while they kept my brother and myself on a sharp look out, to help them over the river, as we often did with our Indian canoes. We not only enjoyed the trips, but it brought a few dimes to us which the travelers most cheerfully gave for the service, as they expected to rely upon the Indians to help them make the transit. Mr. Elias Ogden returned about this time to stay with his brother, George, and we had heard from rumor, that the Indians about Four Lakes, after the capital was located there had moved away to other places, and had left large numbers of canoes which they could not take with them and which could be had for little or nothing. So he

and my stepbrother started out for the prospective city on foot, intending to secure some of these canoes bring them through the lakes, thence down the Catfish river to Rock, and up the latter to the foot of Lake Koshkonong. They were gone three or four days, but finally returned as empty as they were when they left. They found two or three houses there, and some men just beginning the erection of the little capitol house, but no abandoned canoes. There were but few Indians left in that vicinity, and they were much disheartened at the prospect of being driven out by the incoming white men. The name of Madison was given to the more primitive cognomen of 'Four Lakes' and we now have it, it is often said, one of the most beautiful cities of the great west with a state house now being constructed of which the grandest state in the Union might be justly proud.

The Black Hawk War was fresh in tradition. The army trail over which Gen. Atkinson with his soldiers, had passed from Rock Island up through Rock County, to Fort Atkinson, was fresh, and passed within a few rods of our cabin. I very often followed this trail in my wanderings out of curiosity for while doing so I imagined I was quite a soldier. Nothing seemed to be wanting, except the uniform to make me one. We all felt the influence of that great war greatly aided the settlers in keeping peace with the Indians. They had received a severe punishment for the rebellious and uneasy spirit that pervaded some of the tribes, and were kept in subjection through fear of a repetition of it should they again attempt hostility to the settlers. I never had any doubt but the Indian treaties generally were much to the disadvantage of the natives, for this great west that confessedly belonged to them, by right of possession at least, had been purchased for a mere trifle, compared with its real value. The Indians, after the treaties were concluded, solemnly agreed to, signed and sealed; saw and began to realize what they had done, but too late for retraction. The sale had been made. The tide of immigration had set in, and the fate of the Red Man was sealed. He must go. It was hard, but I suppose the end justified the means. The native condition of the red man must give away to the onward march of civilization. I have no doubt the treaty makers supposed they were doing justice to all parties concerned, for at that time the vast amount of wild and vacant lands in the new states, and the territories, seemed sufficient for centuries to come, to furnish homes for the civilized world.

The American people should be good to the Indians, and I think they are. Certainly, the lands that were once theirs, now furnish homes for millions of people, not only native born, but for the great surplus of foreign countries, who would have remained homeless, had it not been for the unbounded regions of the far west. The Indian is not altogether destitute of human feelings. Some of them are quite manly in their deals if you have occasion to treat with them. They certainly seemed to be loyal to each other in their tribal relations. A great prejudice grew up in the eastern states against their savage deeds during the revolution, and subsequently in the wars that broke out among them in the early days. Before we came to the west, we had been taught and really believed, that an Indian was worse than a wild beast. There may have been and doubtless was some truth in the tradition of massacres and scalping stories, that were brutal and barbarous in the extreme, but in the west it must be admitted, that while these vast territories were being settled, the people that came with kindly spirit, and a willingness to be just among men, met with al-



most equally as kind treatment from the Indian as they gave in return. They had their peculiarities, and habits bred into them and in which they as earnestly believed as the more enlightened races of mankind believed in their manners and customs. Some of the chiefs seemed to be really noble hearted; certainly not vicious or ill disposed. As a whole there was no greater per cent of crime among them than is usually found among the more enlightened races of mankind. While for the first half dozen years of our settlement among them, there were large numbers about Lake Koshkonong; as it seemed to be headquarters for several tribes, as they came there for wild rice that grew in such great abundance and where too, the ducks found equally good picking during the fall of the year, especially which furnished another attraction for the Indians. Murders and quarrels among them were very rare. Take them as a whole I can safely say, they were very peaceable. Only one real murder among them can I recall. Their excitement growing out of it was considerable.

One day at dinner time, when we were sitting at our table, in rushed a great tall giant of an Indian, we knew called "Tanta Buck". He was greatly excited and looked like a full fledged demon. He could speak but few words of our language, but with our little knowledge of his language, we succeeded in finding out that a murder had been committed near by. He looked the warrior indeed. He had a large long knife which he drew from his belt, and constantly flourished, making great threats against somebody we did not quite understand whom. Of course we could easily understand he had no grievance with us, but really had come to us for help. We learned finally that the dead Indian was on the bank of the river not very far away, and that the wife and children of the murdered man were there with them and he wanted some help to bury their dead. According I got a spade and saw, hammer and nails for making a box or rough coffin and started out with him. He took me to the dead Indian who had received a full charge of shot in his breast at close range and must have died instantly.

We dug a shallow grave in an Indian mound near by, and gathered some boards from the banks of the river, that had washed from a raft of lumber that had been partly wrecked in coming through the lake, and made for the poor Indian as good a box as we could from the material we had. Now came the real hard task. The poor widow with three little children watched us every moment, till the trying time came for putting the dead into the box. I had never seen such grief in all my life. But we put the poor fellow into the box and laid him away in the shallow grave amid the groans and weeping of the stricken family. When we measured for the grave I noticed they placed the foot of the grave toward the setting sun. This I could not understand nor could they explain it to me; but I learned afterward that it was a custom among the Indians to have the feet point to the sunset as marking the time of the year, in which the burial took place. Thereby making a record so far as they could. Another custom which was followed. After the grave was filled and we were ready to depart, the woman took the children by the hand and marched over the grave in solemn form humming a mournful tune. This I suppose had its significance, perhaps pledge, but I never learned what it was. The murder resulted from a quarrel between two Indians, I do not know that the offender was ever caught or punished.

Around Lake Koshkonong, and especially at the foot of both sides of the river were a great many mounds. On the west side of the river was quite a village of them. Near these mounds the Indians usually pitched their tents. They seemed to have a strong attachment for the mounds and buried in them most of their dead.

We never knew the Indians to cultivate any ground or make any attempt at gardening, but we noticed around some of the mounds, more frequently those that were upon the prairies or along the border of prairies the shape of corn hills. Evidently at some time, these little knolls, now turfed over, as of many years standing, were made in the raising of corn. It was said that when the Indians prepared the ground for planting, that they skimmed the turf, or top of the ground off, and carried it to one side, and then dug up the earth and planted their seed. This looked reasonable enough, for they had no plows or teams for breaking up the strong turf. I noted very frequently, these little hills and other evidences of planting round and near to these mounds. In some places I saw mounds completely surrounded with these corn hills, appearing very much as though some people had cut and carried these turfs or sod from the top of the ground to pile in the center of the fields, and made a pile from the blocks of sod into what we

now call "Indian mounds", and then they planted and cultivated the ground they had so prepared. Certainly they could raise no crop out of the turf, before it was rotted and that took time to subdue it. I never took any stock in the traditions and theories that the mounds were made for sacrifices or for some religious purpose or made for worship. The Indians of modern times at least buried their dead frequently in these mounds because they seemed most desirable for that purpose; and that accounts for finding so many human bones as you dig into them. There is really nothing in my judgment so mysterious about the Indian mound.

The Indians, when we first came into the country possessed quite a good many ponies. Canoes, however, along the river, furnished their principal means for transportation. They usually lived about the lakes and rivers. Mostly along large streams where they could use their canoes and where there were fish in abundance. They were peculiar in their ways of hunting and fishing. You could never get them to use a two tined or a three tined spear. A white man would never use any other. An Indian always used a long single tined spear two or three feet long, besides the handle. He would most always when he went fishing with a canoe stand with both feet on the edges of the boat at the bow and when he speared a fish, he threw his spear clean from his hands, often with great accuracy. These spears in the winter they could easily strike through the ice if not too thick and through the fish. Of course this could be done only with a single tine. I never saw them catch fish with a hook. They seemed always to be satisfied with their spear. Nor did I ever see an Indian shoot a bird on the wing, expert gunners as they were. They built their tents mostly of mats made of rushes, with a small hole in the top at the peak for the smoke to pass through, and with a little fire in the center of the tent, it seemed astonishing how warm it would be inside constructed in that way. In these little abodes they were quite comfortable through the winter months. They would slice and hang up in the top of the tent, strips of venison, till thoroughly dried and 'jerked' as they called it. They were always anxious to trade ducks and fish for bread and potatoes, the former being much sought for by them but they rarely ever traded away their jerked venison.

The foot of Lake Koshkonong was a central place for camping. Very often large numbers of Indians would assemble there, especially in the fall of the year where ducks and wild rice could be found in the lake in such enormous quantities. They usually camped on the north side of the river, where there were a large number of mounds. There would be enough Indians sometimes to make quite a village of tents. They would generally stay about a month or six weeks at a time, when all at once they would take down and pack their tents into their canoes, and start up or down the river. The water would be fairly alive with them. Very soon they would be gone and out of sight.

The current impression has always been that these people are not overstocked with loyalty and devotion to each other, and do not possess the quality that binds friends and lovers together that we find among the whites. This is a mistake. If they had the advantages and opportunities we possess so their real nature could be developed we would see a different state of things among them. As it has been, they were compelled to submit to sacrifices and deprivations and forego their real hearts desire. It is true that incidents of real devotion and genuine romance among them seldom came to our knowledge. That in part may be due to a want of knowledge of the inner life and habits of the race. In some respects they were quite exclusive. These habits perhaps have at the present time faded away, and a mode of living been adopted more in conformity with white people if no better in fact, than once existed among them.

But I am satisfied the Indian race possessed and at times displayed a sterner and as loyal a heart as can be found in the ordinary human breast. Some times the novelist has discovered this, and has written as touching a tale of semi facts occurring among these creatures of nature, as ever warmed the heart of the most sympathetic. Did I believe these lines would meet the eyes of a score of readers, I would narrate several instances which came to my knowledge when these wild men and women of the West, were in evidence. But as it is, I will only record one which came to us by tradition, the main facts of which I never had occasion to doubt.

What I have written in the foregoing pages I know to be true, but this is the story of tradition, with only a small part within my personal knowledge, but supported well with human nature and reason, dictated by the impulse of nature and the heart that is human.

The scene was about the year 1832 or 3, as near as we could learn occurring soon after the Black Hawk War. At the out-let of Lake Koshkonong, on the South side of the river, were 'The Jewett Mounds' a cluster of knolls in various shapes upon a beautiful elevation. Overlooking the quiet body of water spreading out on the east and north was an old Indian wigwam, occupied by an Indian father and mother, with their only child, a daughter about eighteen years of age. This had been their steady home for many years as the parents were too old to roam about the country. The pride of the old people, and their joy lay in the daughter who was named 'Wiener'. Their love for the child equalled only by her devotion to the old people. They were inseparable. It was hard and difficult for all of them to find ways and means of keeping life going. Each one of the three striving to make the others happy. Wiener's constant desire was to make the others comfortable. Age crept in upon the old people, and their approaching feebleness increased her anxiety.

Living at times about the lake, for trading purposes, was a young half breed whose name I have forgotten. His father was a Frenchman, his mother an Indian. This young man roved over the country, making stops about the lake in the hunting and trapping season, and then disappearing as he visited other localities. He came in contact and finally fell deeply in love with this affectionate heart yearning girl. And the unfortunate part of it was she was as deeply in love with him. He became a constant visitor to the their wigwam. They seemed inseparable. Time passes on and the fears of the old people increased. They could easily foresee the crisis. They had no confidence in the stability of the half breed. He was a rover, and might fly to parts unknown and take with him the support and only child the old people had. This would break the hearts of both of them and end in disaster. They saw no other way than to break up the attachment of the two lovers. They forbid his further visits and attentions. But the devoted half breed still clung to the girl. He lay in wait for her at near by places, and they had moments of interview. This was finally discovered by the unhappy parents, and strictly forbidden. Then meetings were planned at greater distances, and in an Indian canoe, they rowed up and down the river in the moonlight, moaning and grieving over their unfortunate fate. She loved her old father and mother as she loved her eyes. Her loyalty to them could find no limit. She would sooner suffer death than forsake or neglect them. She loved her roving devotee with unparalleled fidelity, and to break with him would be her disappointment and the sacrifice which she would suffer; but to desert her father and mother that had given her life would be their death. Compelled to choose between them she decided to sacrifice her own happiness, rather than that of her parents and refused to leave them. The frequent absence of the child when night came alarmed the old people, as they truthfully deigned the reasons. Some thing must be done to end the suspense; and they confined her to the little hut, and cut off all possible meetings between the two devoted lovers. This she quietly submitted to, and without a murmur. The young man remained in the neighborhood however, seeking every opportunity for a moment with the one that held his heart so closely in her keeping. But to no avail. She submitted loyally to the orders of the old people; until he finally went away, she preferring her own suffering to that of her old father and mother.

Time passed on, and the deep pain of an aching heart began to make its impress upon her waning countenance, and with sunken eyes and sleepless nights, the heart stricken girl began to pine away. Days, weeks, and months brought her no news from the one she felt so necessary to her happiness. The old people saw the approaching fate that awaited her but could provide no remedy. The only solace was now beyond reach. He had gone, and probably gone forever. The poor heart broken girl grew weaker and weaker, and finally passed away and was buried in a mound close by, leaving no comfort or consolation for the old people except to sit and mourn beside the little mound that covered all that remained of the poor faithful girl. But a few days elapsed after she was laid away before the long absent half breed appeared upon the scene. From others he learned the decline and final death of the one more dear to him than all earth beside. His grief and agony was beyond description. Earth and all its comforts had no attraction for him. She alone that could suage the sorrows of his heart had gone from him, never to return. This he felt could not and must not be; he must see her once more, though lifeless as she was; he must gaze upon that face again and kiss those lips to him more precious than all earth beside. He sought a beautiful spot on an elevated knoll, at the foot of a great

overtowering oak nearly a mile away. Here he carried stone gathered here and there and built above the ground a humble tomb with hollow space, sufficient to receive the body of his loved one. Quietly in the dead of night he visited the mound where she lay and dug her up from the shallow grave, and after carefully refilling the empty space and concealing all trace of his work, he carried her in his arms to the mausoleum he had provided for her. There he laid her and for days and nights sat by her side to enjoy the presence while he could of the dearest object on earth.

Finally he closed the open space through which he had gazed with grief and despair, upon her fast decaying features and bid farewell to her, and this spot forever. He was never heard of again in this vicinity. I know not what became of the old people. It is not probable they waited long before they followed their broken hearted but devoted child. The events I have related was before my time in this locality but I often saw the tumble down tomb in which had been pointed out to me, as it was said, the body of the unfortunate girl had been wrapped. The Indian in their strange ways, seemed to shun the supposed tomb, as if ill luck might overtake them, if they came near the sacred pile.

Looking back over the history and traditions of the Red Man, it is a mistake to class them as devoid of feeling, or destitute of noble qualities, for we can recur to instances that taxed severely the best blood of the white race, to equal them in fidelity and nobleness. Having no title to a home, they naturally acquired roving habits leading to separation and dismemberment of the family, much to their sorrow but this is more often a necessity than a choice and the sacrifice must be borne.

Before the spring months of 1837, had passed George W. Ogden came and moved into the shanty on the Ogden claim. This gladdened all our hearts. It seemed so nice to have a neighbor, and he was a good one. He worked and made improvements on the claim, and very soon had things comfortable about him. We visited back and forth, with mutual delight, and I sometimes stayed overnight with him in his cabin, much to his satisfaction as well as to mine. It seemed to him, company however poor, was more desirable than all else. He soon obtained a yoke of oxen and later on, a cart and still later a horse so he could do considerable for us all. Settlers began to come and not long after we had neighbors so we began to talk of schools and organization of a school district. We had in the territory, the foundation of a system mapped out but out side of Milwaukee, there were but few attempts to put it in practice. I think not till 1840 did we have an organized school. Then we secured the shanty first occupied by the Ogdens, they having built quite a respectable log house near the cabin for themselves. We had a few months school in this shanty, taught by Miss Esther Coon. There were about a dozen scholars. We were all most eager to attend and learn something for we had been deprived of schools for two or three years. I know it was three years since I had been inside of a school room except one month's schooling in Milwaukee. But the want of books was our greatest trouble. I wanted above all things to study arithmetic. Except a U. S. History I had no books. I managed the first year to secure from a boy the use of his arithmetic part of the time, and I devoured Arithmetic with relish. The next year I succeeded in buying a second hand one for 25c. I was very proud of it, and lost no time in picking up its contents as fast as a 13 year old boy could be expected to do.

Although we had our hardships and severe trials in this pioneer life, it is a pleasure to think back over so many years and of the real strong attachments and neighborly feeling that grew up among us. Suffering together binds people together. And our neighbors were all friends. Settlers were our neighbors if living five miles away. All of us had a home however humble. Our interests were in common; we were united and had no disagreements of any kind. As settlements increased we grew stronger and increased our facilities for living until we became quite comfortable.

In the summer of 1837 my sister, who had remained in Milwaukee, had found a family that was going to Janesville with a team and knowing it was only ten miles from our shanty, arranged with them to take her along. We soon learned she was with the Janes family, at Janesville and for the time being was working for them. After a few weeks I became so anxious to see her that I made up my mind I would undertake the journey



on foot. I was but nine years of age and there were no regular roads or trail leading from our shanty to Janes' house but there were a few wagon tracks leading there and an Indian trail part of the way and I felt sure that I could find the way across Rock prairie when I came to it and reach the Janes mansion in safety. I had some fear of Indians but I knew as a general rule they stayed near the river and would not be likely to go back three or four miles in the direction I would take as my route lay across the river bend. So I put my lunch in my pocket and started out on the Indian trail leading in that direction. I followed the trail for several miles until it turned towards the river, which I wished to avoid and I was obliged to leave it and strike out through the woods in the direction of the Janes premises. Occasionally I found a settler's trail with wagons and made very good progress along these tracks. After a few hours I came to Rock Prairie and was only about four miles from my journey's end. I could then easily see my course lay across the open prairie to the bank of the river where the Janes habitation was located. I could trace the river bank while on the prairie by the row of small trees that always grew along the shore. By the middle of the afternoon I reached the house and was almost overjoyed at seeing my sister again.

Janes had lived there for two or three years. He had a double log house and of course kept travellers, who were seeking a location for a home. Some of them passed up and down the river in canoes and some on foot; others more fortunate on horseback. We had left my sister in Milwaukee because we thought she would be much better cared for than in a one-room shanty among the Indians, expecting not to see her again for many months, but she had never before been separated from her people and she much preferred being with them rather than among strangers so far away. She had received no news whatever from us as there were no mails so she embraced the first opportunity to follow us.

The same evening that I reached there along came Solomon Juneau of Milwaukee with a companion. They were coming from the Four Lakes. I sat on the bank and watched them swim their horses over while they rode in canoes or on some kind of scow boat; I am not certain which. When they came on shore Juneau spoke to me and asked me if I could speak French, as I watched them so closely when he and his friend talked in that language; he seemed to think that I knew what they were saying. I shook my head and he passed on to the house and secured quarters for the night. I stayed with my sister a few days and then left for my home, just how I do not remember.

The next year in the fall all of us except my stepfather came down with the fever and ague. He had had the ague in Vermont before we came west. It is a fact, I think, that people do not have the ague but once. He never had it afterwards.

It was generally understood that everybody that came to the territory and stayed must have the ague. Certainly as far as our neighbors were concerned, few if any escaped. Quinine was the great remedy. That would always break it up, but as a general rule it would stay broken only three or four weeks. After a patient had recovered some strength and began to move about and perhaps do a few chores, and think his trouble was about over he would begin again to shake and these periodical breaks and shakes would come and go till one's patience was gone and he was pretty near on the verge of despair. After about three months of this wear and suffering there was but little left in one that had any claim on life but usually not till winter set in, the bilious infection would fade out, the whole system would be renovated and new life made its appearance and the long suffering victim would seem to be better than ever. Very few if any cases proved fatal. Sometimes a person in poor health from other complications could not stand the ordeal of a long siege of the ague also, passed away but these cases were very rare.

The first death in our neighborhood was not caused by the fever and ague. I remember well how sad it was for us all. A young girl of fifteen by the name of Jane Bowers. She, with her father and mother lived just north of where Milton Junction now is, about three quarters of a mile. She slowly concentrated consumption and died with it. She was the only girl approaching womanhood in the neighborhood. The funeral was held September 15, 1838. I attended the funeral held under a tree. We laid her away tenderly, with great sorrow in our hearts.

As was usual we learned, the Indians in the fall of 1837 began to set fire to the dead grass and the frequent fires here and there were a grand but somewhat frightful sight to us. It would seem sometimes as though the whole country for miles

around was on fire. The Ogdens had cut and stacked on the marshes about the lake and river considerable marsh hay. It gave them much trouble to keep the fires from burning it up. I remember one night we were fighting fire all night long to turn it back and save the hay. Ogden's diary states it was November 17th.

Fortunately for us until September, 1838, when we were taken down with the fever and ague, we were generally well except I was taken in May 1838 with the Scarlet fever. I had a long two months' sickness with this. My throat was badly swollen and finally a large swelling came on my neck. We were obliged to get a physician for treatment. It so happened that Dr. Bullard came about the same time and settled at Janesville. My people went to see him and arrange for a visit. I should never forget when in the day he was to come I was bolstered up on a lounge and watched out of the only window we had in the shanty for his coming. Finally I saw a man coming on foot away through the trees a quarter of a mile away with his saddle bags or medicine case on his arm. I thought then I could see already some relief from the long suffering I had passed through, nearly two months. On arrival he at once informed us that the large swelling on the side of my neck must be opened. He performed the operation and after an enormous discharge he dressed the wound, left me some medicine and I began to get better. His entire charge afterwards settled, was \$2. All the way on foot for ten miles to reach our place. He came carrying his heavy case or saddle bags which the doctor used in those days to throw over a horse's back, when they had one. I mentioned these particulars to show the contrast of the service changes then and with the present time. In the fall of the year 1838 the Ogdens had completed their new log house with a good sized chamber and having plenty of room. In the last of December they asked us to spend the winter with them as the most of us were all worn out with the fever and ague, and in poor condition to pass the winter in the little shanty. We gladly accepted their generous offer and moved in with them. The Ogdens occupied the chamber for their sleeping and storing purposes and we the lower part. They had no stove and we had none but with a large fire-place all the cooking was done.

We raised our first acre of wheat in 1839, making our first test of that crop. We had brought with us from Vermont a sickle, the only means of reaping wheat at that time. We used it to cut this acre. I kept that sickle for a long time after I moved to Fort Atkinson but it finally disappeared. I should value it very highly if I had it now. The cradle superceded the sickle and did excellent service.

Great fields of grain were harvested by it at that time all over the grain regions of the world but it finally gave way to the reaper and that to the reaper and binder. So with the threshing for several years after coming to the wheat raising country we used nothing but the old fashioned flail. Months and months every year after I became strong enough I pounded away with the flail. We had no barn or floor on which to thresh our grain so we would clear off a small spot of ground, making the surface as smooth and hard as possible, spread the bundles over it and with the flail we hammered out the kernels. A man ordinarily by working industriously would hammer out ten bushels in a day.

We sometimes made our horses and oxen do the threshing. We would clear off the top of the ground and make a complete circle five or six rods in circumference like a circus ring and cover the outside of the ring within with bundles and thus make a layer of bundles six or eight feet wide in a circle. We then drove out horses or oxen around the ring on the grain, turning it over occasionally until the berry was all shelled out. We then removed the straw with a fork, piled up the grain in the chaff till we could run it through the fanning mill the same as threshed up by the flail. The one horse endless chain power with an open cylinder was finally invented. This machine would shell out three or four hundred bushels in a day and became very popular. It retired the flail and the practice of tramping out grain with our teams very quickly. Finally a separator was attached to the cylinder and a circle power of three or four spans of horses took the place of the one horse endless chain power.

As soon as the first acre of wheat, which was in 1839, was dry enough, (we threshed some of it with a flail), my brother, Oscar, and I took five or six bushels of it in a wagon with a yoke of oxen which we had succeeded in buying, and went to the grist mill in Beloit 24 miles distant. This was the nearest mill. The mill was owned by Mr. Blodgett. We were all day making the journey there and we

thought we had done pretty well to reach there by sun down. The oxen though were unusually good travellers and we had no trouble in making it. On reaching the mill we were told they would grind our grist some time in the night and we could have it the next morning. We had taken our lunch with us and felt quite independent. We ate this and lay down on the mill floor and slept soundly all night. In the morning we found our grist had been ground and was ready for us. So after eating breakfast which we had brought along and fed our oxen we started out for home. We reached Janesville about noon where we stopped a short time to feed the oxen and ourselves and then started for home which we reached a little before night, feeling very much pleased that we had raised and ground into flour Wisconsin wheat. But I can never forget that long, tedious journey with oxen and never had any desire to repeat it.

We in the timberland were obliged to chop and clear off our land before we could break it up and raise a crop. This was a slow process. In the main we had to burn the wood and timber and there was no market for either while the prairie land we had only to turn over with a breaking plow, the turf, let it decay all that season and the next year plow it again and sow it with grain, usually to wheat, as that was the most profitable crop we could raise. In the timberlands our cultivated acres were very limited because it took us so long to clear away the timber, which was of no use to us. As we were obliged to burn it up to get rid of it and even then we had the stumps to contend with. We very soon learned that those who had made claims upon the prairie lands had gained a great advantage over timber land claimants. The prairie farmer very soon had a nicely cultivated farm and was raising good crops much to his profit and advantage while the others were working hard with only a few acres to crop.

Our mistake, if it was a mistake, in settling in the Rock River country as I have already explained, grew out of a way of transporting our grain to market when we raised any. We could as well have taken up lands near Milwaukee where we would have found it much easier and more convenient in securing the ordinary necessities of life than out on the frontier. We had, however, another reason for going to the front, and that was to occupy, make further improvements and protect the Churchill's claims which had been made the fall before, as they were regarded as valuable because of being made upon the bank of the river and we were afraid they would be 'jumped' notwithstanding the club laws. In fact these laws were just and reasonable and it would not be fair to hold them unless the claim was made in good faith and for the purpose of making it a home. So occupation and further improvement must be made within a reasonable time to evidence and *bona fide* intention of the claimant.

As it happened that none of the Churchills that made the claims ever came to the valley, but stopped and remained in Milwaukee, as a large number did. They could do better by remaining in the village where they found it more promising in maintaining their families, especially those who were mechanics or business men. Some people after occupying the lands they had selected for a home changed their minds and moved to other localities, and a few retraced their steps and went back to the east, being easily discouraged and sick of pioneer life. Very few followed the example of Janes of Janesville, who had made a wise selection but wished to go on farther west. He very early packed his household goods, fitted up an emigrant wagon and moved on.

It was said that after he reached the Pacific coast he much regretted there was not some way by which he could reach the Sandwich Islands. Evidently he was in love with the woods and wilds of western life and cared little for civilization and its advantages but by the course he took he soon dropped out of sight and out of memory. There are doubtless few if any, besides myself, still living that ever saw him while he was a resident of Wisconsin. He possessed considerable energy, it is evident, or he would not have made Rock River so early as he did, and had he remained at the village that took his name, he doubtless would have made among his fellows an enviable record. Whether he ever reached the Sandwich Island or not I never knew, as the people of this state seemed to lose all trace of him.

The winter of 1842-43 was an eventful period. The belief in Millerism was almost universal, both in the eastern states and the west. That the world would come to an end some time during the year 1843 was conceded and considered as a fact; the

time generally fixed for ending was in February. That was a year of deep snow. Something we had not seen since we had come to the territory. It was two and a half to three feet deep nearly all winter. The whole country was in gloom, which absorbed all others. Some people went so far as to make their robes for the ascension, as it was generally believed that those who endured to the end would be taken bodily to Heaven, if worthy to go there, and of course most people believed they were and hoped that he or she would be among the chosen.

The deep snow was regarded as one of the signs of the near approach to the end, and that the snow would furnish the water for drowning the wicked. This theory was not altogether objectionable, as it would be much easier that the eternal fire in which most people in those days thought would be the fate of the unworthy. The winter was so cold and continued so long that the country around about us became almost destitute of food and fodder for our stock. The settlers had some oxen and a few cows and many turned them out to browse and get their liv-

ing as they could. In the woods of Rock County there was but a limited quantity of underbrush, as the second growth had been kept down by the frequent fires in the fall and spring, so quite a number drove their stock into the timber lands of Jefferson County and let them take care of themselves.

I well remember of going to one of our neighbors, on the first day of April to obtain from him about two hundred pounds of oat straw. He had more than he would need for his own stock. On that day while after the straw I noticed the first evidence I had seen of the snow beginning to soften and show signs of melting. April was nearly passed before the snow was all gone. May came in in all its glory and the world still kept on its daily rounds, to our great surprise. By this time we began to take a long breath. February, the month fixed for the trumpet to sound, and for the final wind-up, had passed, March had gone, and so had April, and we were all still here. People began to accuse Miller of being a false prophet; the courage of people began to return, and they gradually resumed their work. So firm was the belief in many places that the world would come to an end some time during the winter that they had abandoned property that needed care and attention, saying it made no difference as it would all be destroyed at any event. Well, the world did not come to an end. A beautiful and very fruitful season followed. This we enjoyed more than ever. We felt like beginning life anew. Over seventy years have followed since that time, and the world still moves on, and with a more rapid gait than was ever witnessed in any other period history tells of. It would seem to me that more had been accomplished since that eventful winter and greater things had happened since then than at all time prior thereto. Since that winter has come the telegraph, the wire and the wireless, the telephone, the phonograph, electricity; for power, the reaper and mower, the thrasher, the seeder and planter, the railroads, the airship, ah, yes, the stenographer and typewriter which I am now using, with so many other ingenious things to help make life easier and more happy than in the centuries gone by that I can easily realize what a mistake it would have been to have brought this world to a close at the time we so greatly feared it would.

No, the All Wise Power that constructed the universe and so many great things within it, knew the time had not yet come to close the great work of creation before it was half finished and we may confidently believe there is yet much to be done, and some things, maybe, that will surprise those fortunate enough to live hereafter a half century hence, more than ever before.

There was little or no market for our crops nearer than Milwaukee, so we had to haul our wheat to that city with teams, and when there the price was so low we found that wheat raising was not very profitable. Sixty to seventy cents was the usual price paid for it. I heard of one man who drew a load at an unfavorable time and sold it for thirty-seven and a half cents per bushel. And of another who was so disgusted with the price he took the load to the wharf and dumped it into the lake.

For many years hogs sold for about two dollars and a half per hundred dressed. While in those days we felt quite sure of an abundance to eat, we did not save up any money. In 1840 the lands in Rock and Jefferson Counties come into market. The sale was at Milwaukee. The time for it was widely advertised in the newspapers. There was much excitement



among the settlers, as there was so little money in the country it was believed large numbers would lose their lands and that the speculators would get them after all. A combination among those who had money to loan could control the rate and great sacrifices would have to be made, and such was the final result. Loans were freely made at the rate of twenty-five per cent interest. Capitalists came to the sale and made contracts with settlers fixing their own terms. Some advanced to the government the purchase price of one dollar and a quarter per acre, took the title in their own name and gave back a contract agreeing to convey the land to the settler at the end of four years for double the price paid with annual interest on the \$2.50 at the rate of twelve per cent. A man by the name of Martin C. Walker who lived in the east made with the settlers of Jefferson County large numbers of similar agreements. Very few if any of them paid any interest and when the four years came around they could pay no part of the principal. Some gave up the land and abandoned all claim to it although they had made extensive improvements on it. Others refused to give up possession although they had paid nothing whatever, claiming the transaction was usurious. It was more than a dozen years before, a ruling by our supreme court upon these points was obtained, and some of the claimants secured their land for nothing under the claim of usury, and others by paying the original price of one dollar and a quarter per acre and seven per cent interest, the common law rate. Some of these were among my first cases when I began practice.

My own people sold one of the Churchill claims for sufficient to pay for one hundred and twenty acres. In 1839 we built a new log house about eighty rods from the shanty and nearer the river.

George W. Ogden, the youngest of the three brothers, kept a diary and I am permitted to copy from that diary some items, which corroborate some of the statements I have made and the events I have referred to. The "boy" mentioned in the copies was myself, and "Churchill" was my stepfather.

"Sept. 18, 1837—Churchill and his boy went out to the prairie claim and staked out the line between Churchill and us and selected a place for Butts to plow." (The Ogdens had another claim on the little prairie). Sept. 27, 1837—Churchill and his boy took supper with the Ogdens. "Oct. 18, 1837.—The Churchill boy came to Ogden's with a fine fish and the Ogden's gave him a piece of pork for it and it made Ogden's a fine meal." (The pork was much needed in our family.) Nov. 17, 1837.—The fire came near burning up Ogden's hay and Churchill and his boy helped to fight it back. "Nov. 23, 1837.—The Churchill boy got Ogden's ox cart to go up to Smith's to get Amanda's clothes." (Smith's were at Otter Creek, four miles east of us). "May 8, 1838.—Dr. Bullard operated on Lucien Churchill's neck. "Sept. 4, 1838.—Churchill sold out his claim on the prairie to Joseph Goodrich for \$125 in goods out of Goodrich's store." (This was the Carr farm). "Sept. 25, 1838.—Lucien Churchill is quite sick; had a fit of ague. Oct. 28, 1838, Amanda Churchill is sick with symptoms of ague. Oct. 23, 1838.—Lucien and Amanda are no better; have got the ague regular. Dec. 18, 1838.—Ogden and Churchill went out hunting and got a fat doe and lugged it home three miles on their backs. June 10, 1839.—Churchill and Ogden went to Beloit to mill with grist to get ground. It was muddy, hard going and they could not get the grist ground for ten days; they found their grist they had sent there before by Butts was done. Oct. 6, 1839.—Ogden and Churchill went fishing and got forty or fifty fish: pike, perch, bass, sunfish, suckers, and frogs. May 23, 1841.—Oscar and Lucien Churchill helped Ogden plant potatoes. June 5, 1841.—A steam boat built at Aztalan came down the river. Ogden went on it, stayed over night near Catfish and went to Janesville the next day, and got there at two o'clock and Ogden came home on foot, the boat went on to St. Louis. This boat was built by Captain Hawks. I went on board also and went down the river about two miles below Lake Koshkonong. We ran aground several times, the river was so low. I became disgusted and got on shore, returning home. The boat was said to be 100 feet long. It went on to the Mississippi but never returned.

There was an elegant stone quarry on either side of the river next to our land. They came near to the water's edge leaving only a few feet between the rock and the water at an ordinary stage. The walls were from ten to fifteen feet high. The rock was lime stone, but covered with vines here and there and some small fruit bearing trees. The river running between the quarries gave the appearance of the water cutting through the lime stone ridge. The

river was narrow and the water much deeper than elsewhere. The fish naturally gathered here, and there. With a hook and line we caught large quantities.

My best hunting ground was about a mile and a half away on the bank of the lake over on the west side. The upland was thickly covered with white oak, bearing large quantities of acorns. Deer came into these woods for acorns and were quite plentiful. Along the lake shore was a strip of bottom land thickly wooded, with all kinds of trees and brush, an excellent hiding place for animals and fowls. As this strip bordered upon the lake one could approach within a few feet of the water unseen. The shore of the lake was covered with rice and grass, and always in season filled with ducks, geese, and hens, and all kinds of game fowls. The wooded strip was about one mile long and a half mile wide, a very fine hiding place for all kind of game. If you started a deer that was feasting on acorns among the oaks, he was sure to run for this thicket upon the bank of the lake. Once there, the animal would be safe the brush was so thick. Farther search would be useless unless perchance you happened to come upon him, in which case if quick enough, a shot at him might be successful. But the water-fowls were easily caught. They could be found near the shore in large quantities. The wind frequently drove them clear to the shore, and one could approach in the brush within a rod or so of them. The west end of this piece of bottom land was a high bluff bordering upon the lake. From this bluff one could view all parts of the lake. Between the water and upland was a large stone quarry, and the place was a very favorable resort, especially on Sunday, for people to go and spend a good share of the day, enjoying a picnic dinner. From our cabin we could reach the bluff by traveling about one mile on foot across the point that reached out into the lake, if we went by water round the point we would travel about two miles. This bluff has in recent years been known as "Taylor's Point" and in season a hotel has been kept open for visitors.

I was thirteen years old when I killed my first deer. They did not seem to be so afraid of a boy as of a full grown man and I could approach nearer to them. We had obtained a rifle and I had a great desire to capture a deer. As a general rule deer must be shot offhand without a rest for your gun; for very quick work must be done when you see one. If you do not hit him when you fire, he raises his flag (tail) and away he goes. If you do hit and wound him merely, he drops his flag and you know he is wounded. The rifle was pretty heavy for me to shoot offhand without a rest so I suppose I could not shoot very accurately and would be very likely to miss, yet, I could approach nearer to them as I have said. I have even had them stand and stamp their feet at me. This, I suppose, was because I was so small.

One day I took the rifle and went out in the woods, it was a little foggy. Soon I discovered a deer not far away, looking at me but standing his ground. I dropped on one knee and rested the rifle with my elbow on the other and fired. I shot him directly through the body but too far back and did not kill him at once. He dropped his flag and away he went. I knew I had hit him; it was in the fall of the year, no snow, but I could track him by the blood on the dead leaves. I soon found he had lain down as is usual with deer when wounded as soon as they think they are safely out of sight. He sprang up and ran. I immediately fired at him on the run. The ball struck him on the back, passing along under the skin and out. This disabled him still further. But on he went and when out of sight he laid down again. I traced him as before. I soon routed him again and fired but failed to hit him. This was repeated several times until my ammunition was all gone. As is quite usual with a deer when wounded he made for the river and I after him. When he reached the river he plunged in and started to swim across; but made poor headway, he was so exhausted. I laid down my gun, seized a club and plunged in after him, the water not being over waist deep. I overtook him before he reached a half way across, hit him over the head several times with the club and he gave up. I dragged him to the shore, nulled him out on the bank, and left him until I could go home and get the oxen, about two miles away. I drew him home and was a very proud boy of my capture. After that I succeeded very frequently in killing a deer. In the fall of the year they were excellent food and helped us very materially towards a living. My stepfather, Churchill, afterwards shot a white deer. He was about a year old, perhaps not quite that old. This is the only white deer we ever saw in the territory. After he had killed him, he came home and told me where to find him and I took the team and went after him in the woods and brought him home. He was very

fine. His skin was cured and stuffed and was kept in the museum of the state at Madison for a great many years as a very great natural curiosity. There was an old saying that one who killed a white deer would never kill another. This was certainly true in his case, for he never did, although he hunted considerable and tried very hard. He was really a very great shot. There was no better in all the country round. Once before this in the month of August, he took the rifle and I went with him across the river and over to this piece of bottom land that I have described, to see if we could find a deer. At that time of the year they are most excellent food. A buck sheds his horns every year, however large they may grow. This is done in the early spring. By the month of August they are very nearly grown out again. For some time the horns are quite pliable and soft. When we reached near to this bottom land, in a small thicket of brush my stepfather of a sudden motioned me to drop down. I did so and so did he. He had seen five or six rods ahead the horns of a buck in the bushes where he had wandered to get away from the flies. The buck soon laid down but his horns on his head could be seen. Grandfather crawled carefully towards him, and out of sight. I lay still knowing that he was approaching the deer. Finally I heard the report of his rifle. He had crawled within four or five rods of the deer and could see his head. He put a ball square through it. This was the largest deer I ever saw. He weighed nearly two hundred pounds. He supplied us and our neighbors with the grandest of meat so long as it would keep in hot weather but this is all I need say about hunting deer. We always succeeded one way and another in capturing all we needed. It is wonderful how long it will keep if hung up in the open air. This makes a most valuable food for the Indian. In fairly cool weather we sometimes had a dozen quarters hanging up about our home.

During my varied experience about Lake Koshkonong and the river, I had some narrow escapes while hunting, trapping and roving about. I was fortunate, however, in having escaped without serious disaster. It may not be out of place if I mention some of them. We always kept a supply of Indian canoes, with which I had become very expert in handling. But we thought we would make one of our own. So we cut down a large white oak tree, and of the trunk we made a good sized canoe. Strange as it may seem, there were two things white men could never learn to do satisfactorily. One was to make a canoe, out of a log, and another was to tan a deer skin as well as an Indian could. There was a peculiar shape to a canoe that a white man could not imitate. There was a secret in the process of tanning a deer skin that a white man could never discover. An Indian tanned skin may be soaked in water, and when dried it will be as pliable and soft as ever. Not so with skins dressed by white people. The canoe we had attempted to make was so easily tipped over that it was unsafe without using the greatest caution. We also had a small skiff, made of boards and for ordinary use. We placed two boards across the canoe and the skiff, placing them side by side about two feet apart, and with strings lashed them together. This would prevent them from tipping over.

As I have already stated the wild rice grew very high in the lake and covered the entire surface with a growth so thick and so high that it was with great difficulty that a canoe even could be pushed through it. One Sunday in the fall of the year, in 1845, I think it was, when the rice was from five to six feet high above the water, my brother, Oscar, and my cousin, Horace Chapman, that was visiting us, and myself, made a trip into the lake some distance with these boats lashed together, and we thought we would go to the old log house which was once occupied by Thebault (Tebou). The rice in the lake was so thick and heavy we could make but little progress, and finally when about one mile from shore where the house was, we conceived the idea of taking the boats apart and leaving the skiff till our return, sticking down a pole with a little flag tied to it so we could see where it was. We could then push the canoe, we thought, detached from the skiff through the rice and in that way might reach shore. The water was from six to eight feet deep. We pushed the canoe about a rod forward and away from the skiff, and by some slight move by some one it was turned bottom side up. We caught hold of the boat to keep our heads out of water, and there we were a mile from shore, with no means of moving forward or backward, the rice being five or six feet high above our heads when in the water. But we all kept cool and planned for our escape. Certainly we could make no one hear us, as we were out of sight and hearing of everybody. We finally concluded we would work the canoe back towards

the skiff. By taking hold of rice with one hand while we hung on to the boat with the other and in this way, inch by inch, we worked the boat full of water as it was back to the skiff and along side of it. Placing the canoe right side up and the boards across the top of both, we began to bale the water out of it with our hands, little by little, till finally we succeeded in tying the boards down and getting into the skiff. We then soon had the canoe entirely empty. We attributed our escape almost entirely to our keeping cool. The least panic would have drowned every one of us. If we had been a dozen rods or more from the skiff we could never have returned to the skiff the rice was so thick.

On another occasion, I was skating on the lake, where the water was fully ten feet deep. While going at a rapid speed, I came suddenly to a large hole in the ice. It was probably ten feet across. It was impossible to stop in time to avoid the plunge. There was only a chance for me in reaching the opposite shore. With a mighty spring forward, I succeeded in just reaching the other shore with my hands. I threw them forward and the momentum landed me safely on the other shore. If my hands had failed to reach the edge of the ice, I would have gone under it.

While this same canoe was easily over turned, at the same time if carefully handled it was a very rapid traveler, and my brother and I used it a great deal. I remember on one occasion we ran it clear around Lake Koshkonong close to the shore in one day. We estimated the distance to be twenty-five miles. We encountered one day a sudden wind storm, that came near winding up our career. I set this down as one of my narrow escapes. We were crossing the lake on a very calm day or we would not have dared to undertake the trip. But as we approached the western shore, and were about one mile from it, all of a sudden a cloud appeared and a terrific gale swept towards us. In a few moments the lake was as white as a sheet, and the waves were very high. We had never tried our oak canoe when the waves were so high, and we did not know what it would do in such an emergency. We knew if in the troughs of the waves, it would roll over at once, but as it so happened the wind was straight ahead of us, and we thought by facing the wind we might keep the boat crosswise of the waves and on top of them. We paddled with all our might. My brother was in the rear end, and I was in the foreward end. He was in poor health, but he exerted every nerve to keep the boat straight across the waves. The canoe rode triumphantly on top of the great waves, but the water as we swept rapidly along, flew all over me, and I was completely deluged. The wind was strong, but we could see we made progress and was nearing shore. This gave us courage. Our ordinarily unsafe boat proved a great success on this occasion. As we approached the shore, though the wind was abated,

the waves were lower, and finally we could see we were safe. Our escape I attributed again to keeping calm. If we had lost control of our boat, or been so frightened as not to be able to use all of our strength to advantage, this certainly would have been our last trip upon the lake.

When I think back over those trips and the many narrow escapes in my boyhood days, of which perhaps the foregoing instances are the most striking, I wonder why I was so fortunate as to escape unharmed, and be here today jotting down my recollections of them. We used firearms a great deal, and without accident, except upon one occasion I took a chance that I would not like to take again. I was hunting and of a sudden a deer jumped up and ran; I at him. A sudden otacoin hrduhm immediately at arm's length fired at him. A great roar followed my gun. For a few moments I could not realize what had happened. My right hand and arm were as numb as a stick. Finally I saw the breach of the gun was literally blown to pieces. The charge had burst the gun and passed out through the wrong end of it. It was most fortunate that my hand was not blown completely off.

As I have already stated Horace Churchill and family who came west with us had settled at Bark River in Jefferson County, now called Hebron, and had built there a saw mill and was cutting out quite a quantity of lumber. In August 1840 we made up our minds to go and visit him; so we engaged a team and all of us started out for the Bark River mill. We had to pass through Fort Atkinson. I well remember the May farm, a mile and a half on the Janesville road from the Fort. The Mays had settled there the year before and built, some people say, the first frame house in the county of Jefferson. The first year they came here they had broken up a large piece of ground and in the fall had sown it with winter wheat. As we passed by this place we noticed the house and this beautiful field of wheat. We



thought it was the finest sight we had ever seen on a farm. The mother of my children, then seven years of age, was a daughter of Chester May, the owner of that farm, and must have been living there at that time. We passed on a half mile farther and came to Dr. Morrison's house, another frame building, which stands there yet. Close by on what is now the John Hett's farm, was the claim of William Pritchard. He had helped to build the Dwight Foster log house, close by the Fort, in Fort Atkinson, in October, 1836. After building that log house Pritchard made the claim I have referred to, the Hett's farm, built a small log house upon it, went to Milwaukee and married his wife, came back to the shanty, and with his wife lived there two years. One night in 1839 he heard something about the house and got up in the dark, but did not strike a light as he was afraid to, thinking the noise was made by Indians. He hit his head against the corner of the bureau, and in two or three days he was dead. We passed on to the Fort and stopped at Dwight Foster's log house near the stockade where the monument has been placed by the D. A. R. The stockade was still standing. After resting our team we started out to cross Bark river. There was no bridge but there was a small scow boat at what was called Rockwell's crossing, about three miles above the mouth of the river. At this crossing the ferry boat was kept on one side of the river. At this crossing the ferry boat was kept on one side of the river and a canoe on the other so the people could ferry themselves over. When we reached this crossing both boats were on the other side. The river was deep and quite full of wild rice and passage difficult but one of the family, the boy swam over and brought back the canoe. We made our crossing and started for the mill through the woods eight miles away. There were only a few wagon tracks winding here and there through the brush and we were all the afternoon and until about nine that evening making the trip. When in about one mile from the mill it was so dark we lost our way. A rain storm set in and conditions became very gloomy. We finally hallowed

and luckily received a response from some one at the mill. In this way we again secured our course and by repeated calls succeeded in reaching it. We found there two or three quite respectable frame houses. Our friends occupying one of them. The woods were full of black berries and any one could pick all he wanted, without the slightest difficulty. We secured several pails full of them to take home and after two or three days retraced our steps with berries enough to last a week. I mention this trip referring to the stockade, because it is doubtful if there is any one now living in this vicinity at least, except myself who has any personal recollection of it, and the same is true in reference to the May farm where the one lived who afterwards became my wife.

The next time I visited Fort Atkinson was in November 1842. My sister, Amanda had married and was living at Aztalan, at that time usually known as the ancient city, a very promising little village. There came quite an early snow which much surprised us, for up to this time we had seen but little snow since we had become residents of the territory. We secured a horse and what we called a "pung" and Mr. Churchill, my mother and myself started out taking advantage of this unexpected fall of snow. The pung consisted of two pieces of plank rounded off at one end, with cross pieces fastened at the upper edge, with a pair of thills attached, and a box-like body in which a seat was placed. When we reached Fort Atkinson we found the river frozen over, but Mr. Dwight Foster had a small scow boat which he used for a ferry and had cut a channel through the ice so he took the rig with all but myself over in safety, but I, boy-like tripped across on the ice.

#### A SEVERE WINTER

The winter which followed was quite severe. It taught us that by leaving Vermont we had not altogether escaped from winter and deep snows. It did not begin to thaw that year until the first day of April. Many got out of fodder and turned their stock out into the woods to browse.

During that winter and spring the people of Fort Atkinson by volunteer work, it would seem, built a bridge across the river at the point where the present bridge now is. After that I frequently visited my friends at Aztalan crossing the river on this bridge. I remember when the people of Jefferson County, in 1845 I think it was, built the Court House at Jefferson. I think it was on the 4th of July and they had a celebration, George Markly, a lawyer residing there delivered the oration. I attended the celebration and attended a dance which followed.

In 1843 we rented a room on the farm we had sold to the Carr's. They had built an addition to the house my people erected and the district that had been organized rented it and we had a school kept by Nathaniel Rose. This was two miles and a half from my home, but I was very glad of an opportunity to attend the school.

#### WADED THROUGH DEEP SNOW TO SCHOOL

The snow being deep, I had much difficulty, the road was so little traveled I could hardly get through. Frequently I was obliged to start at the break of day to reach the school house in time. This was the second school in the neighborhood, after settling upon the river. The next winter a short term of school was held about two miles from my home, in the direction of Janesville, on what was called the Michael Butts farm. At the best, our facilities for school were very limited. There was no pretense of having a school longer than three months in a year, and that was during the winter months. Books were hard to procure, and I felt my chances for getting an education were pretty slim. This greatly discouraged me, and my ambition in that direction was greatly shocked. In 1845 there was a small select school started in Janesville, kept by a Miss Teed of Rockford, Illinois. I obtained a place to board in the family of W. H. Bailey, one of the best families in the village. I worked for my board, and was getting along fine until all of a sudden Miss Teed was called home, and greatly to my disappointment her school was closed. It was only in midwinter, and I regretted seriously to give it up. I thought I would try the village school. It was kept by the Rev. Mr. Ruger. He was the father of some excellent boys, one of whom afterwards became a general in the army, and superintendent of the Military Academy at West Point. One became an excellent lawyer, one of the best in the state. He is still alive and practicing in Janesville. I reported at this school and was welcome by the good teacher, but the noise was so intense, and disorder so great that I could neither think or study. There were no actual fights in the room nor was there any blood shed that I knew of, but I could not tell how soon there might be. I contented myself by staying one day and no more. I took my books and little luggage and started for home. The contrast between this school and Miss Teed's quiet school room unfitted me for the noisy quarters in which I found myself.

#### A FIRST STUDENT OF MILTON ACADEMY

As good fortune would have it, Mr. Joseph Goodrich, the large hearted and generous man of Milton, full of public spirit, organized Milton Academy. I attended this school for two or three winters until I was able to teach school two terms in my own district. In the spring of 1849 I first met the mother of my children. Her father had died during the winter, preceding the term, and she had come there to attend the Academy. We had an extremely profitable and pleasant term. As students, we were about 75 in numbers and I do not believe there was an Academy in the state that equalled it. I am much indebted to the Rev. S. S. Bicknell who was one of the teachers and afterwards a resident, with his family, of Ft. Atkinson. He was not only my teacher for awhile, but always after that, my friend. There were other teachers at that school I shall remember with pleasure as long as I live. They were not only good teachers but they gave me instruction when I needed it so much. I shall long remember the spring term of 1849 to which I have referred. It was my last one at the Academy. We had, at that term the most studious and the best lot of girl and boy students I ever met or knew in any one spot or place. One of them was the mother of my children. At this time I met her for the first time. Our commencement exercises were held under the trees near where the College now stands and on the 4th of July.

#### MR. CASWELL'S FIRST ORATION

All of us gave a paper or an oration. My subject was "The American Independence". I was very proud to think I was given the oration on that patriotic subject and great day. There never was a school hour or day so dear to me as was the time I spent at the Milton Academy. I boarded some of the time with Joseph Goodrich at his hotel, some of the time at W. T. Morgan's hotel, and a while with Dr. A. P. Blakesley. All these people became my special friends as long as they lived. But they have all passed away; and I verily believe only one of the studentry besides myself, that attended that term of school, is now living. Mrs. Lucinda Boss of Milton Junction, a close friend and neighbor in the early days.

#### QUITS COLLEGE COURSE TO STUDY LAW

At the beginning of the fall of 1849 I reported at Beloit College for study and entered the preparatory department. In 1850 I entered the college

course, so if I had remained in college my class would have graduated in 1854. But I did not graduate. Matt. H. Carpenter was living and practicing law in Beloit. Although young, he was already an eminent lawyer. He was educated at West Point, appointed from the state of Vermont. He had studied law under Rufus Choate of Boston, came west and settled in Beloit. He wanted a student and persuaded me to enter his office. I left the college and became his law student but the college years afterwards unsolicited, conferred upon me the degree of Master of Arts, for which distinction I have been justly grateful. Mr. Carpenter afterwards, as I anticipated, became very distinguished. He had gained a high standing and was President Grant's Counsel in the famous reconstruction acts before the Supreme Court of the United States. He died in Washington while a member of the Senate from the state of Wisconsin. I was in Congress at the time and was at his bedside in a few minutes after he passed away and attended his funeral. No such number of distinguished men ever assembled in Washington, to my knowledge, as I saw at his funeral. At his memorial services held afterwards, which I attended in the Supreme Court room, the great lawyers of this nation came to pay tribute and respect. When I first entered the college there was only one building. In the upper part of the building and in some parts of the halls we walked from room to room on loose plank. The first class that graduated from the college was at the commencement in 1851. The exercises were held on the campus under a large oak tree. There were four graduates, Joseph Collie, who died in 1904; George R. Clark, who died in 1892; Stephen D. Peet in 1914; and William C. Hooker, still living. In my class of 1854 of nine members only one besides myself, Benjamin Durham of Mount Kisko, N. Y., survives. Of the class of 1853, Asher W. Curtis of North Carolina remains, and no one in class of 1852.

#### OLDEST LIVING BELoit ALUMNUS

I find myself today, August 18th, 1916, to be the oldest alumnus of Beloit College in the State of Wisconsin.

In the winter of 1851, as I have stated, I left the college and began the study of law in Mr. Carpenter's office. I was so anxious to become learned in that profession, that I read the text books from early in the morning till late at night. I took no

hours for recreation or pleasure of any kind, and constantly applied myself for I had little time or money to spare. I swept and kept the office clean, and wrote, copied, or did anything I could, to become familiar with the practice of law. When I took a vacation in the summer following, I went to the harvest field at home to help my people, taking law books with me, and at noon or evening after others had quit work for the day, buried myself in Blackstone, Greenleaf on Evidence or some work on pleading. In nine months after the time I entered the law office, I had read and re-read all the books deemed necessary for admission to the bar.

#### MR. CASWELL ADMITTED TO BAR

In the month of October, 1851, there was a term of the Circuit Court of Jefferson County to be held at Jefferson. I went to that court and applied for admission. Judge Timothy O. Howe of the Green Bay Circuit was on the bench. It was the practice in those days on such applications for the judge to appoint a committee of three to examine the candidate and make a report for recommendation for or against admission. The judge appointed David Noggle of Janesville, afterwards Judge of the Circuit Court which included Rock County; Jacob J. Enos of Watertown, the leading member of the Jefferson County Bar; and Wm. Butcher, District Attorney of Jefferson County, a committee to examine me. They gave me a most thorough examination. It was during that ordeal that I saw the benefit of close reading and constant application to the books I had been reading. I doubt if I missed a question. Unanimous report in my favor was made by the committee and on that report I was admitted. I remember well when I stood up in court October 9th, 1851, and took the oath that was required of me, as I became a member of the profession. The judge gave me some excellent advice and told me I was taking upon myself a great responsibility. He little knew or thought that afterwards we would be for many years together in the Congress of the United States, he in the Senate and I in the House of Representatives, laden with public duties far beyond anything contemplated by him or myself at the time he admitted me to the Bar.

When I was at the College or in the law office in Beloit there was no railroad or other public thoroughfare passing through Beloit. None at Janesville except a stage line to Chicago. I remember at the commencement of 1851 when the first class was graduated at the College, Stephen D.

Peet, one of the class, started immediately for an eastern theological seminary to prepare for the ministry. He obtained a horse and buggy, after the exercises were over, and I drove him to Janesville, so he could the next morning take that stage line to Chicago where he could obtain passage by steamer, I think, to a seminary somewhere in New England.

#### WALKED HOME 24 MILES FROM COLLEGE

My people usually took me by horse team to Beloit, and on a few occasions came after me when I visited my home. But often at the close of the week in the afternoon, I would strike out on foot and by midnight I could reach my home, 24 miles away. At that time there was only one house between the St. Johns farm, a mile and a half below Janesville, and Beloit. That house was situated about midway on the prairie. It was a long walk for me, but what of it. I was going home, a place more dear to me, and more enjoyable, than all others put together; and there I could find my mother, the dearest and best being on earth. She always had something new for me waiting my return, to help me along in my desperate effort to learn, something that would make me useful in life. These grand pioneer mothers, of whom she was one of the noblest, should never be forgotten.

#### ATTENDS FIRST LAW SUIT—AMBITION TO BECOME LAWYER

I must tell about the first law suit I attended, as I think it increased my ambition to study law, and perhaps had more to do with fixing my determination to pursue that profession than any other one thing. It was truly a pioneer lawsuit, in every respect. There were two neighbors of ours, in about the year 1845 or 1846, by the name of Squires and Standish. They lived about three and a half miles from my people, and about one-half mile from each other. Squires had a wife but Standish was a bachelor with his old maid sister keeping house for him. They were all good people, but Standish and sister were extremely odd, and the subject of many jokes in the neighborhood. Squires was a short, stubby fellow, in fact was often called "Stubby Squires". He was a sharp, shrewd fellow, not talkative, and regarded as strictly honest. Somehow, he and the Standish people did not get along smoothly together; not that they had any serious trouble but it always pleased either one to get the other in a corner; and they would go a good way round to accomplish this. Miss Standish was a typical old maid, never went out to see her neighbors, but kept safely within their own domicile. Standish had a black pig, a great favorite, and the only animal of the swine nature on the premises. They kept the pig in a pen close up to the house. They petted and fed him till he grew to be a big hog of 200 pounds or more. He was to be their meat for the coming winter and spring and, no doubt, within a few days or weeks would have been in their barrel for pork, salted down if nothing had happened.

Finally, when Standish went to the pen one morning he found the hog was gone. The pen had been carefully opened in the night and the much valued animal had walked out, leaving no possible clew of the direction he took or of his whereabouts. The alarm was given at once, and the neighborhood thoroughly interviewed in search of the lost animal. No trace of him could be found. He must have been stolen, yes, there could be no doubt of it. If the pig had torn down the fence and strayed away he would not have gone far, and could have been found among the neighbors. So he must have been taken and carried away, perhaps to market, or to some distant settler for somebody else to eat. Gain must have been the motive that caused the loss to the Standish family. Who could have done this? was the inquiry in everybody's mouth. "I have it," says Standish. "It was Squires. He is the only enemy I have. the only man in the neighborhood that would do such a thing." Squires heard of these accusations and began to think whether guilty or not guilty he would see about it. He planned a scheme. He took a close friend and with his team went to a farmer living near Milton by the name of Waterman, who had a

large drove of block hogs, some almost exactly identical in size, color, and appearance with the lost pig. He told Waterman he wanted to buy one of his hogs. The farmer was willing to sell him. They went out to the yard where the flock was kept, Squires made a selection so near like the Standish hog that no one could tell them apart, without being very familiar with both. He gave Waterman ten dollars for the hog. Waterman's dog was called to catch the animal, and in doing so left the marks of his teeth on his ears. These teeth marks would help identify the Waterman pig if identification should ever become necessary. They stuck the pig when caught, thrusting the knife into the side of the animal's neck. This would be another mark that would aid in its identification.



Squires and his friend loaded the dead pig into his sleigh and went home. It was in the edge of the evening, and they went down about fifty rods from Squire's house into a small piece of bushes, built a fire, obtained a large kettle and heated some water with which to scald and dress it. They cut the head from the body, in a zig-zag way, and carried it to the house, down into the cellar, and covered it up, giving to it the appearance of concealment. The body was left where they had dressed it.

The vigilant eyes of the Standish family watched every movement of the Squires people. They, of course, saw the fire kindled in the bush, and lost no time in repairing to, or as near to as they thought wise, the place where the dressing was going on. They could easily see and identify Squires and just what he was doing. The secret was out, the guilty Squires was discovered. There he was with his friend and accomplice actually dressing the lost hog. This was sufficient proof to hang any man. They knew he was guilty all the time, murder will out, but before this they did not have actual proof. They had it now; so the alarm was given. There was an old Justice of the Peace named Kelley living in a log house on the bank of Rock river, about half a mile up the river from where the St. Paul R. R. crosses near Edgerton. Straightway went Standish the same night to this justice, and made a complaint against Squires, obtained a warrant and before morning Squires was under arrest. The prisoner said nothing, neither confessed or denied, but hung his head low in guilty fashion. The whole neighborhood was aroused; was it possible that Squires would do such a thing. Everybody felt deeply sorry for the fallen man for almost everybody was his friend. There was a genuine mourning on all sides, but the proof seemed conclusive; there was no escape from his guilt.

The district attorney, lawyer Keep, afterwards Judge of that Circuit, then residing at Beloit, was sent for; the day of trial was fixed almost immediately. I attended the trial, so did almost every one for miles around. It was like a large funeral. Everybody seemed to be there with his head dropped in sorrow. A jury was impaneled; the district attorney was prepared with an arm full of papers and documents which were to be used in giving this guilty man a quick journey to jail disgracing him forever. There was no help for him. He had no lawyer, poor fellow, but an old acquaintance, who had managed things sometimes in Justice Court, appeared for him. He too, as well as his client, wore a countenance of despair.

Squires came to me, and with a downcast look wanted I should mount my horse and go to his house two miles away, go down into the cellar, and under an old harness which he described, find a hog's head, and bring it to court, well covered up, so no one could see what it was until called for. I did not know what object he had in bringing into court that stolen hog's head which, of course, would tend to prove his guilt but as the hog's body was already there I thought likely he felt like restoring to the owner every part of the carcass and make good the loss so far as he could; so, being willing to do everything I could for the poor man, as every other one seemed to feel like doing, I went, found the head as he said, wrapped a paper around it, and brought it to the Justice's house where it was carefully received by the guilty man, and laid away for use at the proper time. The trial began; the district attorney, a very able man, went through with the witnesses, one by one, both of the Standishes giving their testimony with much precision, in describing the lost hog as identical in all respects with the dead animal in court, just found in the possession of the prisoner, in a thicket of brush where it was being dressed in the night time. This was sufficient to convict anybody. The ill feeling existing between the two families was detailed and dwelt upon at length as furnishing sufficient motive for committing such an atrocious offense. No theory was consistent except that pointing to the guilt of the prisoner. The district attorney was sure of conviction after producing this unbroken array of facts in evidence. He rested the case.

#### HOW THE DEFENDANT PROVED HIS INNOCENCE

The defendant's time had come, to prove his innocence if he could. Surely the burden of doing so was upon him for as the case stood a verdict of guilty was assured. In those days the defendant could not be a witness for himself and the proof of his innocence must come from other sources, and in this case such proof could not be had. It would be impossible. Captain Vreland, as the prisoner's helper was sometimes called, brought to the witness stand the man who went with the prisoner to purchase the dead hog, in court, but which had been so surely identified and beyond all question was the Standish hog. The witness in a clear,

straight forward story, that no one could question, told how he and the accused, only three nights before, went in a sleigh to the Waterman farm and purchased the very hog they were dressing in the bushes that night. That they set the dog upon the animal to catch him, causing the teeth marks plainly visible upon the hog's ears, that they stuck the hog in the side of the neck, as could be seen the one in court had been, and then put him in the sleigh and drew him to the thicket, built a fire, heated some water, scalded and dressed the animal cut the head off in a zig-zag way, and there the head which I had brought from the defendant's cellar was produced and fitted to the hog in court, leaving no question whatever but the hog that had been so completely identified as the Standish pig, was no other than the Waterman animal. Mr. Waterman was also placed upon the stand, who identified the hog present as the one he sold to the accused but three evenings ago. After hearing this testimony, there was but one verdict that a jury could find, and that was one of not guilty.

#### THE SURPRISED DISTRICT ATTORNEY

The able, but much surprised District Attorney, was so suddenly hurled from his perch of victory that it seemed difficult for him to determine whether he was in or out of court. On the faces of the great crowd of people standing about, in and outside of the house, came a broad grin. Everyone surprised, but overjoyed when they realized the status of the case, and that their friend and neighbor whom they esteemed so highly was not guilty after all.

The verdict of "not guilty" was accepted as true, and from that time no reference to the lost hog was ever made by the Standish people. Queer! Was he not guilty after all? Did he not take this way to avert suspicion, and out wit his accuser. Some people believed he took the hog, but not for gain but to perpetrate a huge joke upon the bachelor and his old maid sister. That he never made use of the hog or sold it for gain, but carried it away if he did take it, so far from home that it never found the way back.

My academic education fitted me somewhat to teach school and I taught four terms of country school, except one of these terms was at Milton. The average teacher in those days received only about twelve dollars per month. The last term, however, I taught, yielded me fifteen. But this was after I had had training at college and after I was admitted to the Bar but before I began to practice. In those days it was customary for the teacher of country schools to board around among the patrons; staying two or three weeks with each family that was within reasonable distance of the school house. It was not compulsory for anyone to have the teacher, no, not that, but entirely voluntary, and each family rejoiced for the time to come when they could be favored with the teacher's presence. Certainly this custom had a good side to it. It made all the families so favored well acquainted with the teacher and he had opportunity to explain little differences that may have arisen in the school, and it created harmony throughout the district and friendship between the teacher and pupil. Three terms of my teaching were in an adjoining district to the one in which I lived. The school house was only a mile and a quarter from my home. For this reason I did not avail myself of the privilege of boarding around; with only two exceptions did I stay away from home over night; but walked to my home. This gave me exercise in the open air morning and evening, and gave me vigor and strength, which I believe I would not have enjoyed if I had not taken these walks.

Our system of teaching then differed widely from the present. The entire studentry now, is classified and, of course, much time is saved, and the conveniences we have give both the teacher and scholar every advantage that can be conceived. While teaching at Milton I had seventy-one scholars. It can readily be seen I was of necessity kept quite busy. My other schools had a less number. But the benches were most always full. Our houses were small, but well filled. I classified some of the students, such as those in grammar and Geography and Arithmetic. I let each work alone. The result of this was to stimulate the student, and many worked with greatest industry, not only during school hours but in the evening. There was a race from the beginning to the end of the term to see who should be the best mathematician in the school. Well, now it would be said, the student can find time enough to study during school hours and that it would be unhealthy to make a child study more than during the day. This may be true for those living in cities, near-by the school house, but if one lived in the country and walked in the fresh air two miles or more every day he would endure much more and harder study than if deprived of this healthy exercise. Besides the country student has not the usual attrac-

tions he meets with in the cities to distract and occupy his mind. Certain it was that quite young students in the country school from the system of teaching mathematics then in practice, became masters of arithmetic, while too many now that graduate from the high school have only an indefinite or surface knowledge of mathematics.

#### NOT AS THOROUGHLY EDUCATED

My judgment is, that the students of the common school are not now as thoroughly educated as they were in the days gone by. In those days, the plan of individual work was adopted for several studies, as well as for the arithmetic. It furnished more work for the teacher, but better and more thorough work for the scholar. It put more responsibility upon the individual pupil, than as a member of a class. In fact he was a class by himself.

#### NO CHANCE TO SHIRK

There was no opportunity to shirk or cover his poor progress. He thereby began in life the work of self reliance, which is a most important asset for success. In those days, we were not limited to or required to study any particular book or science provided the teacher employed could teach it, but every one selected his study and went at it with all the vigor he could rally. I even taught Latin at one of my terms. Think of it, in a country school house. We enjoyed more freedom then than now.

#### NOT TIED HAND AND FOOT

We were not tied hand and foot by various schemes of progressive government but everyone was permitted to pursue the course of life he best enjoyed, provided he was within the laws of his country. This method cultivated and increased individuality.

#### NOT AS HONEST NOW

Are we any better now than we were then? I do not believe we are as honest now and work in the open as then. Speculation and accumulation of money then without earning it was almost unheard of. We trusted each other, left our doors open and windows up at night, and slept undisturbed and as soundly as now. I believe in the freedom of education and the selection of such studies as the pupil desires and is best adapted to, and not the classified course some of which is highly obnoxious and in no wise adapted to his tastes. To require a student to pursue a particular line of studies which is contrary to his wishes and abnoxious to him is a misappropriation of his time and energies which may result in the utter failure of his whole life. I have been on the board of education where I live, now continuously more than sixty years and take a deep interest in the schools, and it can hardly be said I have contracted these views without some experience at least. But I believe, however, that as a whole our schools are doing a great work for the generation in which we live, and I intend to give them my hearty support as long as I live. They certainly ought to make good progress with the support and advantages they have now.

#### NOT WHOLLY ENDORSED

It must not be understood, however that I heartily approve or wholly endorse our system because I have been on the board so long. I believe most cordially in our Free High School system for we give the graduate by them a fairly good business education, and aid the common masses from a common fund. Should not public support stop there. In other words should not all the money drawn from the common treasury for school purposes be confined to the support of the common and high school? Is not this as far as is necessary, and as is just to the tax payer who is not able to share in the higher education as we ought to go? Leaving this school the graduate usually makes his selection and determines the course of life he intends to pursue. If he determines to become an engineer, a teacher, a doctor, preacher or lawyer, he should fall back upon his private resources and learn the art or profession, without public aid. There is no reason why the public should pay the expenses of acquiring a profession than a trade. No reason for the strong, wealthy man who is able to seek a higher education to draw the public money to his aid and make it easier for him, while most men are obliged to fit themselves for house building, banking, farming, or practising medicine. Yet the state will appropriate millions to build up and support a University for educating strong, wealthy young men already educated far beyond the reach of the masses, and tax the lawyer to pay for it.

I have always insisted and still insist that public moneys should be expended for the common good and not at all for the private purposes. That school appropriations should be for the common and high school instead of the institutions that ought to care for themselves.

But I must go back to my pioneer days, for there is many a tale I should tell, did I think anyone would care to read what I might here note

down. The first part of my life was spent in a country entirely new, without customs fixed, or laws enacted. In common with others similarly situated, we began anew and worked from the ground up, and if we did not enact laws best adapted to our wants and tastes, it was our own fault, and our own loss, if loss we have sustained. Before I settled upon the profession of law for a calling and a means of earning a livelihood I pondered much, and considered well. At times I thought it best to be a farmer for my kindred had been so far as I was able to trace them. I confess it was quite to my liking, and I felt my adaptation to that high and most honorable calling. My home was on a farm until I was twenty-five years of age, and I trust I did my part in learning to work the farm which I helped to clear up, and put in a most excellent condition. I felt that I was quite a success at farming. I could plow and sow, reap and mow, as well and as fast as the best of them. Many of the days in the harvest fields I could rake and bind and with ease keep up to the best cradler of wheat and oats that the country round could produce. I could mow alongside of the best, and in no instance nor in any part of the work did I fail to compete with the most experienced. I say this not because I would boast of what I could do but to show what I did do. Still I believed I could be equally successful in other occupations, and perhaps enable myself to lead a more useful life. Not because farming was not useful and profitable and not so conspicuous in the workshop of mankind but because there were many and more who were obliged to work at manual labor, or at least adapted to that class of labor, than otherwise. Taking all things into consideration, the law practice seemed best suited to my tastes and exactly in accord with my ambition. It may seem somewhat presumptuous for a country lad to seek a profession of any kind, and especially the profession of law. But it is not. In looking up the history of the successful men of this country, and it may be so in other countries, the greatest per cent of the really successful, and we may add of the most useful men, have been reared upon the farm. There is where the most useful lessons of life are obtained. There experience teaches them the real value of labor, something nothing else will; and they are not very likely to throw away one-half of their life as many do, if not all.

I believed the profession of law was based upon and involved the adjustment of differences and the termination of troubles, and that these adjudications and settlements were brought about by enforcing the laws and the rules of equity and justice. That these were based upon the eternal principles of right between men. If these rules and principles were observed and adopted as a profession, why should it not be a most noble calling?

Fully in the faith of these principles I adopted the profession of law, and began its practice for a means of

obtaining a livelihood. I have never regretted the choice I made. If I were to live my life over again, though I think I could better it some, I would adopt the same profession. If honestly followed it can not be bettered. If dishonestly practiced, al-

most any other means of earning a living had better be chosen for it. It is a great mistake to believe a rogue is better adapted to this profession than any other person. Certainly he is the most ill-fitted for it than for all other professions or trades. A lawyer must have the confidence of his neighbors. He is charged with their business; he holds to a large extent their destiny, their lives, and their fortunes, and how can he make peace if they do not put confidence and trust in what he advises.

My observation has taught me, after more than sixty years of practice, that honesty is the most valuable asset financially, that a lawyer or other person can possess. I have never known many who were not honest and true to the profession to accumulate much wealth. I have, however, the confidence that the great majority of the members of the bar are honest, and that their word is sacred and as good as their bond, as it certainly should be. As a general rule, in their practice, where their word means much, it will be carried out, and adhered to, even though they sacrifice every dollar involved in the transaction. And while I am writing upon the subject of professions and callings, and because I have been engaged a good part of my life in banking, I want to say that this is also a business that should be conducted with like fidelity to honesty and integrity, if the one engaged would be successful financially.

A banker should in one sense act like a machine, in the operation of his work, in transactions between men. He should collect and distribute between men the exact dues that belong



to each and every one. A dollar that is accidentally left upon his counter by a customer should be placed to the credit of the customer whether present or not, just the same. A dollar of surplus found in the bank should give the manager as much concern as a dollar of deficiency. Only this difference, if you have the dollar it may be within your power to restore it to the rightful owner, while in the other case, as is most usual, the banker never knows what has become of it. Many people are not strictly honest, and still more have but little conscience. No one should appropriate to his own use a single penny that does not belong to him, if he knows who the owner is. The real owner may never discover his loss, but he who takes it knows and he loses confidence in himself, which is a great loss. If the sum appropriated is exceedingly small, so much the cheaper he knows he sold himself.

There is but one way and that is the honest way and the true way for a lawyer or a banker. This is also true with every other business or profession.

On the 17th day of July, 1852, I turned my back upon and left the old farm forever. This I did with much regret to leave my mother, who had been my life comfort. I now began life for myself. I went to Fort Atkinson, rented an office and began the practice of law. Up to this time I had only appeared in two or three small cases. The work was practically new to me. I took with me a table and a small book case, made to my order, and seventeen law books. Law books were then scarce and hard to obtain, but I had no money to buy more if they had been plenty. We were obliged to send to New York for those I did purchase. The first volume of the reports of the Supreme Court of Wisconsin was just out; I secured that. But stop and think what has occurred from that time to this writing—one hundred and sixty-one volumes of the Wisconsin Reports have been issued. Surely the world does move. Law books are in great abundance now, many more, I dare say, than is profitable. The books that were written when I began the practice of law were like diamonds compared with stone piles. They were the quintessence of the common law, based upon eternal truth and justice. The books of those days tended to clear the skies and show where the truth may be found. Those of today mystify and confuse. But I had the satisfaction of knowing that but few lawyers, especially new beginners, possessed more or better books than I had, some had less. There was one thing I knew that I could avoid, and which I think at that time, quite frequently blasted the prospects of many a young man who attempted to practice law. I knew I could live a temperate and sober life and not destroy my prospects by dissipation. I had been reared on a farm in the country, and had been taught that the drink habit was a great evil, and had spoiled and blasted the prospects of more men than all other evils put together, that are likely to endanger mankind. I had joined the "Sons of Temperance" before I came here. That very fact, I learned, gave the people confidence in me, and they trusted me with their business. Another fact gave me strength, she who afterwards became the mother of my children, as I have already stated knew me as a school mate, and spoke no ill of me, and her word went far. Another fact helped me. I was one of the earliest settlers of Wisconsin and had been thus far brought up on a farm and had endured and passed through some of the trials that stamped out the frivolous things that sometimes cling to men, so it may be seen I had had some experience and preparation and was in some condition to begin the work I had taken upon myself.

I was much in love with Rock County. I believe it to be one of the richest and best counties of the state, I think so still. But if I practice law, I must settle in some village where there was an opening for a new beginner. I had learned that Mr. Alva Stewart, a lawyer of considerable experience, and many years' residence of Fort Atkinson was about to move to Portage City, as he did soon after and became one of the judges of the Circuit Court, so I concluded to settle at this place. It was near my parents and had the appearance of a good country about it, as well as an excellent class of people. I have never regretted my choice. For some years after coming here, the village was quite dull, and afforded but little recreation or amusement, but this did not much disturb me. I found time for a thorough reading of elementary works on law, which I really enjoyed. My practice was quite limited, as was the law business everywhere, especially in small towns. I picked up my share, however, without much difficulty and was soon engaged in some quite important cases. I had no competition here, but substantially all the business of that kind in and about the village. The village and town were

one in their municipal affairs, and under the town government township system I became superintendent of the schools and town clerk and much interested in about every part of the local government. In 1853 I was elected a member of the School Board and have continued a member ever since. In that line I have had the satisfaction of seeing our schools promoted from a few dozen scholars assembling in a very small school building to a half dozen houses, one of which is valued at nearly one hundred thousand dollars. I feel like saying that in all my work I did since coming here there is no branch in which I feel conscious of having served the public better than in this capacity. I was soon admitted to the bar of the Supreme Court, and also to the United States District and Circuit Courts for the State of Wisconsin and later on, I was admitted to the Supreme Court of the United States, my admission in the latter being moved by Mr. Devens, the Attorney General of the United States. Certainly all the privileges that a lawyer could possess were readily granted to me, though my place of abode and surroundings were humble.

In 1854 I was elected to the office of District Attorney of the County of Jefferson, I held this office for two years with good success and at the end of my term, I went into the political convention and nominated for the office my friend, Charles R. Gill, who had just settled in Watertown and was new in the profession, to give him a start. Mr. Gill was, however, beaten, and Daniel Hall of that city elected instead.

In the years of 1853 and 1854 I boarded and made my home with Mr. Dwight Foster, the first settler of Fort Atkinson. But my parents sold their farm in Rock County and came here to live in the fall of 1854 and from that time on, until I was married, I lived with them. Mr. Foster with whom I lived so long, came here with his family November 10th, 1836. He had been here before and built a log house so they began pioneer house keeping at once. He was a large hearted man, and his wife good and generous as she was broad minded. It was an excellent home for me. My practice increased and I began to see my way quite clearly for a business life. On the 9th day of August, 1855, I was married to Elizabeth H. May, the daughter of an early pioneer. Her father had died on his farm on the Janesville road just south of the Fort in the winter of 1849 after a residence there of ten years. The mother and daughter had left the farm and moved to the Fort, where I soon met them, as I had previously met the daughter at school in Milton, as before stated. As the mother and daughter, with Eli P. May, the latter's brother, lived together, I took up my abode with them.

I was reared a Democrat and somewhat disposed to take a hand in politics. I ran for the legislature in the fall of 1856, not as a democrat but as an independent democrat, but I lacked a dozen votes or so of an election. A democrat at that time was so under suspicion of being in sympathy with slavery that his prospect of being elected to a political office was not over bright. The overwhelming question then was whether Kansas should become a slave state. This was the real beginning in earnest of the agitation of the slavery question. Sentiment against slavery was so strong scarcely any other political question was considered. The democratic party north had no particular love for the institution itself and no doubt would gladly have seen it wiped out but the great majority of the party lived in the South and were owners of slaves. Those in the North still clung to the party. They were afraid of a rebellion which did actually follow and this fear overshadowed the principle involved. For myself, however, I believed slavery should go no farther in the states. The Dread Scott decision had been handed down by the Supreme Court of the United States, holding that slaves were property and could be taken from one state into another without being interfered with, the same as a horse or a mule, or any kind of personal property. I thought it time to call a halt. There appeared to be no civil remedy under the constitution as announced by this decision. If slaves were to be confined to the states where it then existed it must be by physical strength. The situation was serious. I found entertaining the sentiments I did I could no longer work in harmony with the Democratic party. I left it. I took no active part, however, in politics for a year or two. The great debate between Abraham Lincoln and Stephen A. Douglas came on in Illinois in 1859 and the county fairly shook from one end to the other. Douglass won, and was chosen again senator from the State of Illinois. The people were not satisfied. The agitation did not cease. The pro-slavery element in Kansas had framed a constitution and submitted it to congress for ratification. The further spread of

slavery had now become a national question. I visited Washington in March 1859 and listened to the debate in the senate. I was glad to hear the voice of Douglass raised against the adoption of the constitution which had been formed in Kansas. Lincoln, it would seem, had convinced him in the debate that this country could not exist half slave and half free. Two other democratic senators, Brederick from California and Greene from Missouri, also attacked the proposed constitution. These three having joined the republican senators, the proposed constitution was defeated. I now became convinced that the republican party was right and ought to be sustained.

While in Washington at the time referred to, I heard the debates on the Lecomton Constitution and the threatening speeches made by Tombs of Georgia and other southern senators that the Union should be dissolved, unless the North cease its attack on slavery. John C. Breckenridge of Kentucky was vice-president and presiding over the senate. I remember also Samuel Houston of Texas, who had but little to say, as he was not a man of words. Jefferson Davis, afterwards president of the confederacy, took a leading part in the debate. The senate was a regular hornet's nest. I was afraid sometimes while listening to the proceedings the senators would come to blows, Broderick from California, though a Democrat, following the lead of Douglass, made a powerful speech in the interests of free instead of slave labor. This very speech it is said, led to his persecution and subsequent assassination by United States Judge Terry in California. The speech of Stephen A. Douglass that I then listened to, and his action in accomplishing the defeat of the constitution presented by Kansas for adoption, worked a division in the Democratic party, and from that time on the South refused to follow Douglass as a leader. Douglass then became known as a war Democrat, giving his aid and support to the administration of Abraham Lincoln after he was elected president.

#### WASHINGTON IN 1859—THE NOMINATION OF LINCOLN FOR PRESIDENT

When I visited Washington in 1859, the city and its streets and public buildings were in a very crude condition. Of the capitol building as it is now, only the House of Representatives was erected. It had just been completed and the members had taken possession. The senate was held in the present Supreme Court Room. There was a mass of large trees all around and over the grounds, except upon the east side, where the inaugurals were held. The streets were muddy and dirty. As a beautiful city it had no claim. The contrast between then and the present day is marvelous. At that time hardly a public building worth visiting except the White House and that part of the capitol referred to had been erected. It is now beyond doubt the most beautiful city in the world.

In 1860 the Republicans called a National convention at Chicago to place in nomination a man for the presidency. I attended that convention, not as a delegate but as an interested spectator. The contest waxed long between Seward of New York and Cameron of Pennsylvania, with a scattering vote preventing a nomination. The name of Abraham Lincoln was presented to the convention as a compromise. Seward and Cameron were both very popular, each one had his friends and followers and neither would yield to the other. At the mention of Lincoln's name the building fairly shook with applause. It was like a long confined thunder storm pent up, waiting to break forth and shake the universe to its center. Neither of the others had been successful because the ruler of nations had not so ordained to carry out the great work that was contemplated. But when the right name came before the convention the people spoke through their agents in no uncertain terms. Lincoln was nominated. That vote was the preservation of the union of the states and the death blow to slavery in this country. The result we all know and the civilized world knows.

#### CASWELL AND CLAPP START FIRST BANK 'N FORT ATKINSON

In 1857 Mr. Joseph D. Clapp, my brother-in-law joined with me, and in connection with my law practice, we started a private bank. Our town was quite a mercantile center, and the merchants had no bank whatever. We were successful in accommodating the people to an extent which surprised me, and in the winter following we organized under the state law a bank of issue. We named it the "Koshkonong Bank" and surprised our people with currency which we put in circulation bearing the name of our own township with a fine die, with two Indians in a canoe gathering wild rice on Lake Koshkonong. For our private bank, we had already erected a small brick building which still remains on Main Street, near the place where I then lived and where all my children were born ex-

cept Harlow, my youngest. Our little bank was very successful as long as we kept it. But it became apparent that war with the southern states was inevitable, and that the southern South Carolina bonds which we had purchased to secure our circulation must greatly depreciate in value and loss result so we sold the bank and it was moved away. In this respect we were very fortunate, for war did follow and all these bonds went to the wall and became almost worthless, causing the financial ruin of the purchaser of our bank.

But this was not the end of my experience in banking. The war came on. Ways and means must be provided to finance the war. Banks all over the country in large numbers failed, and state currency had gone out of circulation.

Treasury notes and various interest bearing certificates of indebtedness had been issued by the federal government to form a medium for conducting business. Special payment had been suspended and gold advanced to a premium of more than two hundred. Finally, Congress, in February, 1863, enacted a national bank law, the currency to be secured by the pledge of United States bonds. The government and money to stand or fall together. The minimum capital

necessary to a bank under this law was \$50,000. It did not take me long to determine that Fort Atkinson should have one of these banks. Our village was small but our people had nerve and generally acted upon my advice. They were certainly patriotic and at all times ready to support any reasonable measure that would aid in carrying on the war. Our government could make use of the money we were authorized to issue under this law. The village wanted the advantages a bank would give it, and the stockholders wanted the money they could make out of it. I filed an application for a bank with the Comptroller of the Currency, at Washington and in October, 1863, was granted a charter for the First National Bank of Fort Atkinson, the third one granted in the State of Wisconsin. I felt very proud of this as our village was so small, and the people responded nobly. They handed me the money to pay their subscriptions to the capital stock about as fast as I could forward it to New York for the purchase of U. S. Bonds to send the Treasury of the United States needed to secure the currency we were to issue, and on the 4th day of January, 1864, the doors of the bank were opened for business and have been kept open ever since, now more than fifty years.

#### GRANT'S FIRST BIG VICTORY

In April, 1862, one of the most desperate battles of the war was fought at Pittsburgh (Tenn.) Landing. Wisconsin had several regiments in that battle, and I had a strong desire to go to the battlefield. Mr. J. D. Clapp, my brother-in-law, and I took the train and left for St. Louis. After reaching that city and visiting the Wisconsin regiments in camp at Benton Barracks, we took a steamboat for Cairo. There we met Governor Harvey with Doctor Wilson of Wisconsin and other surgeons with a large quantity of hospital goods for the wounded soldiers at Pittsburg Landing and he insisted on my going with him to the battlefield to help distribute the goods among the sick and wounded of whom there were a very large number. I joined the governor's party. Mr. Clapp returned home. A steamer had already been engaged for the trip, on board of which we placed the goods and started up the Tennessee River. The water was very high and the current strong, and of necessity progress was slow. However, we reached the landing with our boxes and distributed the goods among the soldiers, greatly to their relief, but nothing gladdened the hearts of the poor fellows more than to see the face of their governor with his Wisconsin friends. We remained there three or four days, helping what we could in our poor way to console the sick and wounded. A large number of the Wisconsin regiments had gone to their graves upon the battlefield. We distributed some of the officers and brought them home in caskets we had taken with us. Others, many others, remained where they fell in graves upon the field.

#### PEOPLE LITTLE REALIZE THE SOLDIERS' SACRIFICE

The people of this day little realize and less appreciate what these poor fellows did for us. When we reached the landing, nearly all the dead were buried. Only a few here and there remained above the ground. The field of human slaughter was a sight to behold. No words or pen can half describe it. Nearly eighty acres in one place could be traveled over by stepping from one dead horse to another. Arms captured and broken lay in pikes. Cannon dismantled, wagons smashed, war implements of every kind scattered in every direction. Trees were shot through and down. Tops of brush and bushes mowed away by shot and shell. General Grant with the aid of Sherman fought this battle and they fought it



well. Here I say Grant for the first time. General Hallock, commander of the West had reached the field after the battle was over, and before we did. He took command and did the talking, as we visited headquarters to pay our respects. Grant, as usual, was silent. He had done the work but talked to but few. Unjustly small credit was given him at the time. But later, as the truth came to the surface, the highest of honors were paid him. It is doubtful if a more desperate battle was fought and the enemy sent away retreating during the war.

#### GETTING SUPPLIES TO SOLDIERS

But now as a part of this trip I have a sad tale to tell. The night before the day we had planned to return, with the bodies we had exhumed, we had still remaining undelivered on the steamer the share of goods set apart for the eighteenth Wisconsin. The regiment was in camp out about three and a half miles from the river. The roads to the camp were almost impassable. Night was approaching. The steamer was to leave on its return trip early next morning. I started out on foot to find the regiment and if possible some way for taking me back to the landing and the goods out to the regiment. On my way I came across Dr. Wolcott of Milwaukee, also on foot looking for the 18th, and we journeyed on together. About dark we reached the regiment, and I arranged for an ambulance to take me back through the woods and return with the goods. Just before leaving Governor Harvey rode up on horseback and stopped to confer with the officers and visit the sick in the tent hospital. Dr. Wolcott remained also for the same purpose. Both of these men had spent the entire day in visiting the sick and the Wisconsin regiments. This was the last time I saw the governor. For some reason, I don't know what, they both must have remained there all night, for they did not return to the steamer at all. The ambulance took me safely through to the steamer that night, reaching there at a late hour, but it was so dark and the roads so bad the driver dare not undertake to return until morning. Next morning the boat left without either the governor or Dr. Wolcott, but the former sent word to us he would follow that evening and join us at Savannah, ten miles below where we were to stop and disinter, to take with us some bodies, as I have before stated, that had been taken for temporary burial. Some of us had reservations on the boat so moved on with it while others waited for the governor.

#### GOV. HARVEY DROWNS IN RIVER

About eleven o'clock that night the expected steamer arrived. There was a small lighter tied to the landing used for a wharf. The governor stepped upon shore to see if any of our party were still there, finding several of them. They all returned across the lighter to board the steamer that was to go down the river. It was raining hard and the glare of the boat struck them square in the face. There was no guard or railing to the boat used for a wharf. The governor was in the lead, and, being by the bright light and the down pouring rain somewhat blinded, he stepped off into the swift rolling current. Dr. Wilson of Sharon, Wis., who was close behind, sprang to the edge of the wharf and reached the governor with his cane, which was quickly seized but drawn from the doctor's hands. Dr. Richards from Racine, also with him, ran to the lower end of the little stern wheeler used for the landing, jumped into the river, caught hold of the wheel, and threw his feet in the direction of the governor as he passed but failed to reach him and another whirl of the swift current carried him out of sight. His body was found in the debris, about a week later some twenty miles below. Thus perished one of the noblest governors Wisconsin ever had. I have been thus particular in giving the details of the death of Gov. Louis P. Harvey, because there are so few living, if any, but myself who have knowledge of the circumstances attending his death.

#### CASWELL SERVES IN ASSEMBLY 1863

I was elected to the Wisconsin legislative assembly for the year 1863. The Republican majority that session was only three, with only a small majority in the senate. The contest between the two parties was very close and at times severe. Looking back over that great struggle for the nation's life, it is difficult to realize or believe that so many people in this country could be so unpatriotic bordering upon disloyalty and so swayed by party ties, as to give their sympathy to the southern cause. Nevertheless it is true, much as I regret to record it. It was not because of their love of slavery, nor because they believed in slavery but because of their loyalty to the Democratic party, and great dread of war which was on.

#### COPPERHEADISM HARD TO HANDLE

These considerations overshadowed even their love for the Union. In the legislature that session, the constant cry of the leaders of this party was

"withdraw the armies and let the South go". It was only by the sharpest parliamentary tactics that we were able to carry the appropriations necessary to do our share as a state, in the progress of the war, and to take suitable care of the soldiers' families. We certainly could not have elected a legislature in favor of carrying on the war had it not been for the vote cast by the soldiers in the field. At an early stage of the war we most fortunately secured the passage of a law authorizing the soldiers in their absence from the state,

to vote. Abraham Lincoln could have never been re-elected President of the United States if it had not been for the soldiers' votes in the northern states.

#### SOLDIERS ELECTED LINCOLN

The soldiers almost unanimously believed in Abraham Lincoln, and they cast their vote almost solid for him. As was often said, they voted the same way they shot.

#### CASWELL ON WAR "BOARD OF ENROLLMENT"

In 1863 Congress enacted a law providing a board of enrollment for

each congressional district, consisting of a provost marshal, a surgeon, and a commissioner to make and complete a roll of those liable to do military duty, as a basis for a draft of men and to execute drafts to recruit the army under the calls of the President, with authority also to enlist and muster into service volunteers. Captains J. M. Putnam of Janesville and Dr. Charles Head of Albion, Dane County, and myself as commissioner, were appointed on that board for the second district of Wisconsin with headquarters at Janesville. The district was composed of the counties of Dane, Jefferson, Rock, and Columbia. The commissioner ranked and drew pay as a lieutenant in the army. I held this position until the close of the war, but we were compelled to execute only one draft. Our duties were very laborious as we were obliged to make and many times revise the roll for the entire district, as the quota of soldiers to be furnished by each and every municipality was determined by the number of men eligible to military duty in that municipality and that number was constantly changing by voluntary enlistments and change of residence. The roll was undergoing constant revision. The entire board became tired of this work, and restless from the slow progress the army was making. We many times applied to the government to be assigned to duty in the field, where we felt we could be more useful and have better prospect of promotion, but we failed to accomplish this purpose and were held strictly to the duties of furnishing men to keep up the depleting ranks. Perhaps we accomplished more in this than we could have done in any other way. In this service we possessed one signal advantage, we were near our families which was a great privilege and were not wholly deprived of carrying on some line of business as we would have been if at the front and absent from home. So I remained in this service until Lee surrendered.

#### HOW THE DRAFT WAS MADE

It is not my purpose here, to enlarge upon the details of the great war, nor upon its results or the many billions of dollars it cost and the precious lives that were lost in consequence of it as that has many times been written up already. It will not be long now before history alone will be the only means of ascertaining the details.

But, having stated that we made one draft I will describe it.

As the entire congressional district was divided up into municipalities, wards and townships, each one having a military roll, revised and made as near perfect as we could make it, so when the president made a call for the states to raise soldiers the number called was apportioned among the states that had not formally declared themselves outside of the Union and each state within the Union, was obliged to raise its pro rata share. In turn the number assigned to each state, was apportioned off among these several wards and towns in proportion to the manner liable to do military duty, on their respective rolls prepared by this board. Each precinct then was given so many days to fill its quota and if it did not furnish the required number by enlistment within the specified time, a draft must be made by our board from the number on that roll to fill it. Many of these precincts called meetings and voted to raise a sufficient sum to offer liberal bounties to those who would enlist and be credited to their towns. Some municipalities offered one hundred dollars per man and others two hundred dollars and more. Two hundred dollars was the amount usually paid throughout the West. In the East there were many towns and cities that paid as high as one thousand dollars. In a large number of towns those liable to serve, to escape being drafted, fled from their own town or

ward and enlisted giving their credit to other municipalities that were paying a bounty or perhaps a higher bounty than was offered by their own locality. In this way and especially in precincts where no bounty was offered, in some cases the entire roll became depleted, and failed to fill its quota and there were none left to draw from.

In my congressional district there were about two-thirds of the municipalities that failed to fill their quota, and we had to make a draft. At that time the result of the war did not look very promising for the Union.

In the winter of 1864 there was a large party advocating the withdrawal of the armies from the southern states and letting the South go by itself. Not because they wished them to go, but because they believed it would be better to do this than to continue the great slaughter of lives, and the bankruptcy of the government which seemed inevitable if the war did not end soon.

There was considerable talk of resistance, perhaps a serious riot or an attempt to seize the records and prevent a draft if we undertook to make it. We fixed a day, however, for it, and gave public notice that it would be held in Lapin's Hall in the city of Janesville. For protection we had a company of soldiers present. The hall was full and a representation from every part of the Congressional district was present.

We had the names of every one on the roll, in the precincts from which a draft was necessary, written on cards put up in a separate package. We had a box into which we could place the package with an opening large enough to admit a boy's hand. We took a blind boy from the asylum and tied a band over his eyes, poured the names into the box and mixed them. This blind boy drew from the box a name, handed it to me, and I announced it. With that massive audience, the best of feeling prevailed, and instead of the day being one of sadness and bad blood, it turned out to be one of great merriment. If there were any who very much disliked the draft, they stayed away in peace. Whether this was because we had military force present sufficient to maintain peace, that made them stay away or not I can't say, but we conducted the draft from start to finish without the slightest interruption except that of cheers which were vociferously given every time a name was announced as being the fortunate, or unfortunate, fellow that had a sure chance of joining the army of Uncle Sam. The draft, however, did not send many soldiers to the army. A few willingly submitted, some even cheerfully, as a duty. Large numbers, as soon as they learned they were drafted, not relishing the idea of being forced to take up arms in defense of their country, immediately rushed to a recruiting station and voluntarily enlisted. The government concluding it best, immediately recognized the enlistment as valid and discontinued the draft proceeding so far as he was concerned. Some hired substitutes which were accepted while a large number took advantage of the law that gave the drafted man the right to be commuted by paying \$300 into the treasury. This payment entitled the man exemption from military services for three years. This turned out, as the war continued so long, to be a lucky investment. But it did not furnish soldiers, which Uncle Sam much needed and the law was repealed.

Wars are usually brought to a close by force of arms. One side or the other becomes the victor through physical force and strength, but in this case while the armies of the North outnumbered those of the South and were better equipped with still larger resources not exhausted behind them, there were two other causes that had controlling influences that brought peace to the terribly afflicted country. The presidential campaign of 1864 came on, Abraham Lincoln being the Republican nominee for re-election upon a platform for the continuation and vigorous prosecution of the war while Gen. McLellan was the Democratic nominee with a platform for closing the war and letting the South go by themselves.

The great political crisis had now come. No political campaign ever raged with such fierceness on this continent, as was fought out in that voting battle. Night and day the civil portion of the voters canvassed every spot and place. Meetings were held everywhere. Men of the different parties, when arguments would not suffice, came near to blows. This issue was peace or continuation of the war. The Republicans won, yet the victory was secured by the soldiers' vote in the field. It is likely, however, that no one but Abraham Lincoln could have succeeded. As by inspiration the soldiers were almost solid for him.

The moral effect of the vote weighed heavily for the Union Army and greatly weakened the South. They had watched the great political contest going on in the North with the

keenest interest and when the result was determined it gave them a terrible shock. Add to this the financial distress that the long war had brought upon them and failure seemed inevitable. They had little, if any, gold in all the confederacy, while their paper money was nearly worthless, but they held out till spring, when the collapse finally came. But how strange—that great man, Abraham Lincoln, had led the Union hosts through the troubled waters, safely to shore, and his own life was then sacrificed. But he and U. S. Grant had made their mark where it will endure forever. They will be written up in the history as the saviors of the Union of the States. Both were from the great state of Illinois. The state of Virginia, because it gave us Washington and Jefferson, is called the mother of presidents. What shall we call Illinois that gave us Lincoln and Grant who made it possible for this to be the greatest country in the world?

At this period two of the greatest events recorded in modern times occurred. One producing universal joy and the other equal sadness. Lee surrendered on the 9th day of April, 1865. This was in effect the close of the war. It had been raging for more than four years, the whole country, both North and South, being clad in mourning from the loss of friends. Business had to a large extent been paralyzed and suspended. As peace

suddenly dawned upon us everyone seemed intoxicated with joy even to extreme recklessness. If ever a people in the North became wild with joy it was then when the news of Lee's surrender was flashed over the wires.

But what a change quickly came. How suddenly their joy turned to sadness. Abraham Lincoln was assassinated. Happy over the peace that had finally come, the President went to Ford's theatre in Washington on the evening of April 14th to rest and relieve his weary mind, and there he was shot by John Wilkes Booth. Ford's theatre was on the south side of the east end of 10th street, near F. He was taken across the street and into a brick dwelling house where he lingered till next morning when his great spirit passed away, leaving the whole country in deep sorrow and mourning. When he journeyed to Washington in the spring of 1861 to be inaugurated President of the United States, he traveled part of the distance in disguise, even in the northern states, to avoid assassination, but when the war was over, and he was slain, the whole civilized world bowed their heads in sorrow. Such a funeral as the people gave him, history tells us not of. The cortege was enroute, leaving Washington April 21st, till May 1st before it reached Springfield, Ill., where he was entombed and on the 4th day of May all that was mortal of this great man was laid to rest. I was raised as a Democrat but between the years of 1856 and 1860 I became satisfied the party in which I found myself was wrong in its national policy and I have many times over rejoiced that I left it when I did and gave the party of Abraham Lincoln all the aid I could. I have been proud of the fact that I was in the convention, though not a delegate, that selected him to lead the great battle to destroy slavery on American soil and in fact base this country and its government upon the principles enunciated in the declaration of independence.

The war being over and peace once more assured, everybody gave his attention to a recovery from the demoralized condition in which the country found itself. Every inch of the country was affected in some way by the disasters that always follow a war. Each person for himself began to recuperate and begin life work over again. I returned to my law practice and also to the management, so far as my time would permit, of the bank I had organized.

In addition to these occupations I built a tannery. I took as a partner Stephen D. Rickard, who had married my sister, Amanda, and whom I could trust to look after my interests. I also gave Mr. Ebenczer Frisselle, who was a tanner by trade, an interest in the tannery. I gave this industry considerable attention for really I much enjoyed it. We carried on the tannery for ten years, and made fairly well out of it. Finally I became considerably involved in politics and was so overwhelmed with work that I was obliged to close it up, for I found it impossible to give it my attention any longer. I think I can truthfully say, in all my long life, there never did a decade keep me so busy as did the ten years following the close of the war. The bank was obliged, by reason of large advancements to a grist flouring mill in the village, to take the mill itself in payment to finance and look after the mill for some years. I also became a member of the firm of Mays, Clapp, and Caswell, the business of which was the buying and selling of wool, pork, and other farm products. The country about this part of the



state was loaded with sheep and the wool industry was very large. I enjoyed much the taking a team and driving out among the farmers and purchasing their crop of wool. I became quite an expert at the business. I adopted a uniform price for certain grades and paid the farmers all the same price for these grades. I soon gained their confidence and had no trouble in securing their crop. We continued this co-partnership for ten or fifteen years and made a fair profit out of the business, not only for ourselves but we helped the town by drawing trade to it.

Fort Atkinson was quite a trading point. The merchants especially seemed to thrive and for a small place they did fairly well, but how long this might continue no one could predict with any degree of certainty. It was plain to be seen that if our village should ever amount to much something permanent should be instituted by which labor could be employed. Aside from the flouring mill and my tannery there was not a wheel turning in the village. A year had elapsed since the war and people were again on their feet, and must find employment, we must install some kind of manufacturing. In the little village of Hebron eight miles east of us, for some years there had been a bedstead and chair factory, owned and carried on by Joseph Powers. He owned a very good water power at that place and by a grist mill and the factory he had given the little village quite a promising appearance, but as they had no rail road, or any prospect of ever having one their future gave little if any hope. In September 1866 I learned in some way, that Mr. Powers' bedstead and chair factory had burned. I thought I saw a chance to get Mr. Powers to come here and rebuild his factory plant. I dropped a line and urged him to come here with whatever he had left of the factory and rebuild. In a day or so, while sitting in my law office, in came Mr. Powers. He said he had received my letter and had written and mailed me an answer and I would receive it by return mail. That he had written that he was an old man, and would not again build a factory. That he went to the post office and mailed the letter, and on the way back to his house in thinking the matter over, he had changed his mind. That he went right to his barn and hitched up his horse and drove over and that he was here ready to take hold and build a factory if we could join in with him. I told him that was just what we would do. I drew up a subscription paper with a view to take in others and raise a capital sufficient to make a good start. Mr. Powers led off by subscribing \$4000, expecting however to turn in on his subscription the old and fire warped machinery which he could pull out of the ruins. I did not stop to consider how much or how little such machinery was worth in the market for I wanted to get a start and we did. I knew machinery of any kind would look good to our people. It was certainly a good investment for Mr. Powers, and it surely was for us for it was the nest egg that brought Mr. Powers here, and it resulted in a factory. I soon had about twenty-five thousand dollars subscribed and we commenced the erection of a building, on the side where the factory now stands. By February following, we had everything ready for a start. We wanted in some way to celebrate the opening, for every one was delighted, as we could see it was an important step in the right direction, and the beginning of an industry that would build us a town desirable to live in.

It so happened that there was in session here a convention of Universal ministers, representing all parts of the state. We thought it might be a good advertisement for our new enterprise to invite these clergymen to inspect our works and in some way

treat them royally in good Fort Atkinson style. At that time there were many hard maple trees growing in Hebron township. Mr. Powers brought over a good quantity of sugar and we got a large kettle and melted in the factory a lot of it and invited these men to the festival. They came eagerly and after inspecting our shop from top to bottom and pronouncing it an A number 1 factory in every respect, they all gathered around the kettle of boiling sugar and never did men do better justice to the occasion than did these worthy advocates of a certain sure happy life for every one, in the great future that awaits our arrival.

Whether the blessing which they freely gave us for this delightful way of entertaining them has had anything to do with the success that had always attended the factory, I can not say. This small beginning resulted in the North Western Manufacturing Co., with a capital of \$30,000 owned by more than two hundred stockholders. Its great success led to other and very successful manufacturing establishments until we have become satisfied, that nothing can excell man-

ufacturing in the building up of a village or city.

The politics of the state, and of the nation became so interesting I could not refrain from taking a hand in. The war and reconstruction of the Southern states afterwards raised many issues and gave the Republican party then in power which was responsible for whatever was done, much trouble. Those who had sympathized with the south in their effort to dissolve their connection with the north had nothing to do except to criticize and find fault with every step taken by the National government, directed and administered by the Republican or war party, as they were some times called. The country was largely in debt both national and local, and taxes were necessarily high. People will stand almost anything in an emergency but they will not stand high taxes without a bitter protest. That appeals directly to their pockets. True, the colored people of the south had been freed, and that very serious problem which had agitated the country so long, had been solved, but see what it cost, the country had not only been plunged into a great debt but it had cost lives, many precious lives, that clad almost every home in mourning and large numbers of the people could not become reconciled, and it became a debatable question whether the end obtained justified the means. But the unwise beginning, that saddled slavery upon us, could not be corrected without the sacrifice of human life; as well as a vast amount of property. Witness what is going on in Europe at this writing, the world's record broken in the loss of life and enormous expense with scarcely a principle involved, we may say with nothing gained except the increase of dominion and the enjoyment of victory by a few, in the clash of arms.

October the 6th, 1871, the great Chicago fire broke out. It burned uncontrolled for two days and nights. The third day I visited the fire. I say the "fire" instead of the city because the latter was pretty nearly wiped out. This is literally true so far as the business portion was concerned. On the west side however there were remaining a few business blocks unburned. It was an awful sight to look upon. Some parts were still burning and in many places the heat was still so intense one could not pass along. In many places the fallen debris lapped from one side of the street to the other, so passage was quite difficult if at all. The burnt district was about three-fourths of a mile in width. Only a few people could be seen here and there. One might think they were all consumed in the vast ruins. Many probably were sleeping somewhere and resting from the two days of awful toil and excitement. I think, however, but few lives were lost. Not so with their fortunes. Thousands were penniless. Insured? Yes, probably nearly all held policies but the loss was so enormous, the insurance companies were bankrupt. Some companies settled with their policy holders paying a small per cent of the actual loss, sustained and began business again. Other companies paid greater per cent and possibly some paid in full, if their business had been small in the city, and the number of their policies issued but few. It was said the great Aetna Insurance Company of Hartford, Connecticut, paid in full, their enormous loss and had not a dollar left, but it resumed business issuing policies and as everybody desired insurance after the fire. The business of the Aetna became so large in a very short time their entire capital was restored from its profits. I subscribed for a thousand dollars of stock in the "Republican" a new company just organized before the fire and was very popular, with a thriving business, though only twenty-five per cent of its capital had thus far been paid in. The consequence was all unpaid subscriptions immediately became due, to meet the losses, and I had to pay in eight hundred dollars to finish up my subscription. The company had been so popular that its business was large and of course the company's loss correspondingly so, a great many policies having been issued which the company was unable to pay in full. Here was a rascality that deserved the severest punishment. Had the company, like the Aetna, assumed a bold front, continued business and the issuing of policies, as if nothing had happened as many of us insisted should be done it would within the sixty days allowed for payment after loss, have received money enough to liquidate every loss sustained before the sixty days would expire.

But the secretary of the company, Mr. Payson, and principal manager, could see that he could make more money for himself personally by winding up the company, than he would enjoy by going on with the business. His advice prevailed against strong opposition and he made a fortune while the stockholders paid the losses and dissolved the company.

While the temporary loss to Chicago in this great fire was severe and to some ruinous it in the end may have been a blessing. In place of the small buildings, first erected from unsound and hastily gathered material of which much of the city had been constructed were substituted great and magnificent structures, almost unrivaled and we have now a magnificent city second only to two in the world. Many a business man of the city, that had been there and made penniless by this fire having lost his property without fault of his own still retained the good credit he had already earned and was able to renew his business as before. The world trusted him just the same and with advances and loans without security, soon they were re-established and succeeding better than ever. This is what well earned credit will do for honest and well disposed men.

That fall I was elected to the legislative assembly of our state. There was an unusual amount of new legislation at that session to be considered. Several amendments to the constitution had been adopted by the people which changed the policies and forms of the government very materially. By these amendments all private legislation that is, laws for the benefit of private individuals, had been prohibited and franchises, privileges and enactments for the benefit of individuals could in the future be attained only under general laws applicable to all classes alike. An unusual number of bills pending, became affected by the restraining amendments of the constitution just adopted. I very much enjoyed my share of the work and it gave me a splendid opportunity to make it count to my advantage. I was made chairman of the committee on state affairs and as there were many important measures before the legislature affecting the state, increased my opportunities for public service. I had made up my mind to be a candidate for Congress after two years from that time and I gave the sitting member, Gerry Hazelton, notice of my intentions. I thought it but fair that I should do so, as we were excellent friends and I hoped to retain his good will if not approval. I think he made up his mind that my nomination was inevitable and as the election of a republican being uncertain when the time for the next nomination came he readily yielded to my nomination, which I obtained in the convention of 1874 without opposition. I was much pleased at his course for certainly there was no very good reason for a change as he had made an excellent member.

I knew my success depended on a thorough canvass of the district. General elections in the state were then annual. The state ticket being voted for one year, and the national ticket the next year. The fall election for the state ticket previous to my nomination had shown a democratic majority in my district of over a thousand, and the election of a republican did not appear very promising. The democrats placed in nomination against me one of their best men though not very active. He may have been strong among the farmers but he failed to visit them and make himself known. He held but few meetings and took it for granted, I think, that he would be elected because it had been so recently shown that the district was democratic. He did not seem to like the stumping part although he could make a very creditable speech. He was a lawyer and with considerable experience. I took advantage of his seeming apathy or perhaps confidence that he would succeed without much effort and gave all my attention to the campaign. I held in my district of four counties over thirty meetings. I was absent from my home without return in one of the trips thirty days. I made up my mind to win that election so important to me, if it could be done by fair means. My district included Dane County in which the capital of the state was located, also the county of Columbia where Mr. Cook my opponent resided, Sauk County and Jefferson my own county, all of them being excellent counties and located in the very heart of the state. The election was held, and my majority was 217. My own county, always Democratic by at least a thousand, had given me a majority. My own city, slightly democratic had given me 500 majority. I felt very proud of my success, and especially my home endorsements.

On March 22nd, 1875, I was advised by telegram that my brother, Oscar Bingly Caswell residing in Seattle, Washington had passed away at two P. M. He was a noble soul. Large hearted and generous at all times, willing to share his last dollar with any one needing it. Poor fellow, his life had not been an easy one. In poor health from the time he was eighteen, his education was limited. For years he was a great sufferer and unable to perform manual labor. I can not realize that he accomplished as much as he did; but in one way and another

aided by an economical wife he secured a very comfortable living. The government gave a fairly good pension to him in the last thirty years of his life for services in the Civil War and for the last half of this time it came by special act of Congress for meritorious services. He was laid in Seattle by the side of his wife, who preceded him to a better world on the 23rd of December, 1913. He came to Wisconsin with the others of the family sharing his part of the hardships in that long and tedious journey and afterwards in our pioneer life.

It can not be long before I shall follow in his foot-steps and I hope and trust I may find him enjoying a life not so heavily burdened as he had been compelled to live in here. I look back over our boyhood days with a sadness deeper than I can describe. We roved together and shared each others sorrows and enjoyed our pleasures as one till our marriage turned us away from each other in miles, but not in faithful brotherhood. I would that every one could have as good hearted a brother as I had.

Success in politics naturally excited my ambition, and I longed for the time to come when the Congress to which I was elected would convene, so I could take up an active part in national affairs. True, my term would begin on the 4th of March, 1875, yet there would be no session unless some extraordinary cause should intervene, until the first Monday in December following, more than a year from the time of my election. This gave me time to arrange my business so I could spare such time from home as my duties in congress might require. In the spring of 1873 I had completed and moved into my new house where I have ever since lived. My children were at school, and I could not afford to close my office and go entirely out of the practice of law, nor could I turn my labor and attention away from the bank entirely. It was easy to be seen I was being loaded with so many duties that some of them would be likely to suffer. My law business was increasing and requiring so much work that it was fortunate for me that my duties in Washington did not take me away any sooner than they did. About this time the bank had been obliged to take upon a debt, a grist and flouring mill located in the city which fell into my hands for care and management. As cashier of the bank I had built and was managing a tannery near the grist mill, so I found little time or opportunity to be idle. Though I must confess, I enjoyed these many active duties accumulating upon me, for they were all paying me well. Either of them was sufficient to consume my entire time, if I were disposed to give it.

Still I longed to take part in the political battle that was raging between the north and south not withstanding hostilities had ceased and the south was subdued, or rather forced back into the Union. They were conquered against their will and "of the same opinion still". Nearly all the states that had been in rebellion, were represented in both houses of Congress by the leading generals of the southern army and the quarrel and contests between the two sections had been transferred from the battle field to the National legislature. The republican party was in power in both houses and had the responsibility of reconstructing the southern states and forming for them new governments. Their circumstances and condition had changed and the Republicans were responsible for the safety and and protection of the colored people, who had been made free by the war and were practically without homes.

The problem of state legislation had become very serious. After the slaves had been set free, their former masters did not take kindly to them though largely dependent upon them to cultivate their fields and for domestic services. There was a strong tendency to reduce the race back to slavery indirectly if not directly. In some of the states they were penalized, sent to jail, and finally hired out to planters on a nominal wage under a system of working out their fines, so their condition was becoming very serious, even worse than before they were freed. Hence it became incumbent upon the Republican party in congress to adopt some measures of protection for them. To accomplish this, amendments to the constitution became necessary and a change in the laws of the states. The latter could not be accomplished so long as the voting population consisted of white people only.

I think I am correct in saying if the white people of the south had treated the colored race kindly after they had set them free and not shown a disposition to remand them again into servitude, the ballot would not have been given to them. It must have been apparent at that time, just having emerged from slavery with little if any education among the most of them, that they were incapable of discharging so important a duty as the exercise of the elective franchise.



The ballot therefore was given as a means of protection from the severity of their former masters, and not from any principle involved. In the states of Mississippi and South Carolina especially the colored people, outnumbered the whites and sent a majority of their race to both branches of the legislature and enacted all kinds of laws which were productive of great benefit, especially in the line of schools for the ignorant population. They adopted a full, though not complete system of free schools, imitating some of the northern states.

In nearly all the other states there were so many colored members in their legislatures acting with members of the Republican party, though characterized as carpetbaggers, they succeeded in adopting a fairly good system of free schools. But the Republicans, a party both white and black, were detested by the secession element, and persecution in various forms was kept up to drive them from the polls, when an election was held. The organization of the Knights of the Golden Circle was most conspicuous and terrorizing. Large numbers of the colored people were so frightened that they were entirely disfranchised. This compelled federal protection so far as was possible, which raised a strong issue throughout the Northern states of federal interference at the polls. The question of federal protection at the polls, the whole sale murders and sharp contests between the two parties growing out of the war and the freeing of the negroes, made politics very interesting and I became very anxious to take my seat in Congress where I could take a part more effectually than by mere talk on the stump. Finally the time came, when I took my seat in the 44th Congress. The first Monday in December 1875 I found myself with a body containing one hundred and twenty-five rebel colonels and generals, every one of whom was at heart as big a rebel with his sword as sharp as ever except so far as prudence and policy, required him to act otherwise.

Added to this situation the democrats sympathized strongly with the lost southern cause. The senate however had a very fair Republican majority and General Grant was President. So we were safe from my unwise or disloyal legislation. The Republicans in the House at Congress were obliged to take back seats on the committees but we went to the front in the debates. We had Blaine and Garfield for leaders and prestige of victory in the late war behind us, and the right on our side as the world now freely admits, together with a president who was at the head of the army when the war was brought to a close. During congress but little progress was made in the line of affirmative legislation as the house held the Republican party in check. In that body by able men, the very strongest and most distinguished of the members acting with them as a party were in a large number of cases men useful to the government, very able, and distinguished in national affairs, who had been active in putting down the rebellion. But their policy was usually to vote with the south on political questions, and only a very few of them ever voted for Republican measures.

It was with a good deal of reluctance that they submitted to the northern manners and customs that were taking the place of old time Virginians; and when the 44th Congress elected to the house quite a democratic majority, it began to look to these people as though the government might pass into Democratic hands again. It is doubtful if they or any considerable number of the former slave holders expected their slaves would ever be restored to them or that they would ever favor such a policy but they felt strongly and keenly the possession of the government in the hands of any other than the old democratic party, who possessed, as they seemed to think, the divine right to rule. Added to this popular feeling was the influence of such a strong delegation to the congress, as had augmented the sentiment prevalent in the city and all the departments of the government where changes had not been made and it was often said that the very atmosphere in Washington during the congress was disloyal. In fact the prevailing sentiment was against the government. It was well that Grant was the President. He cared little what his surroundings might be, it was all the same to him. He had faced disloyalty too long to fear it, and he knew what the final outcome must be. He was correctly styled the silent man. It mattered not how fiercely he was assailed, in Congress, by the press or the people of Washington. He made no answer. His term expired on the 4th day of March 1877. He retired from public life and largely from the public mind. Not from any misdeed or ever failure to do his duty and his whole duty but from the constant attacks made upon him and his administrations by

the unworthy and disloyal of this country. It is not to the credit of the people that he was not better defended. Those who believed in him and were his friends, seemed to think he was invulnerable, and entirely able to take care of himself and really needed no defense. Well, that was true, but error always travels swiftly, while truth and justice slowly behind, the people did not stop to reason, that those who assailed Grant so violently, had been for many years fighting the Government and the Union of the States still worse.

He had done so much to thwart them and their efforts to secede from the Union, it is not at all strange they should dislike and do their best to destroy him. It was not until he started out on his journey around the world that people began to witness their own ingratitude, to him who had done so much for them. When they saw the estimation other Nations gave and lauded him as he traveled from country to country a sense of realization dawned upon them and the clouds that had covered about him cleared away. At the same time his enemies gradually passed behind the screen, General Grant finally reappeared stronger and greater than ever; and no one now fails to do him homage. I was glad that I was a member of the 44th Congress, not that we of the house accomplished very much but because we held in check those who had tried by force of arms to ruin the country, and who seemed determined to accomplish it in another way. They could pass michievous bills through the houses but they could go no further, and while they were doing this much, we gave them some good advice, and taught them some excellent lessons. We taught them there was a better life and a better future than they had been accustomed to live in the days gone by. These members from the south, it seems to me as I look back upon their career, acted like a mis-guided lot of men, as a general rule they were warm hearted, cordial and honorable in their habits and methods and generous to a fault, but they had been so accustomed to the relation of master and servant that they could not look upon the laboring classes in any other light. So when the world began to reject slavery the cause became personal to the Southerner. Grant was a great warrior; largely because of his steady nerve, good judgment and bull dog tenacity—all combined, he was a power for safety. Those who knew him best, regretted to see him leave the executive chair for the storm was not over; some however saw in his ceasing to take part in the Government, a conciliating effect. The Southman did to some extent begin to forget his grievance, and to lessen his hatred for the northerner. Though time itself is a great healer, all might have come much sooner. My colleagues in that Congress from Wisconsin were Howe and Cameron of the Senate and Williams, Lynde, McGoon, Cate, Burchard, Kimball and Rusk of the House. As I look now upon that group as it hangs in my office with myself included, not one is living but myself, all the others have passed away to give account of their stewardship to another tribunal.

Somehow the memory of these, my colleagues in the first Congress, clings closer to me than any of the six congresses following, because the service was new, and I took more interest in the work and also because the unsettled condition of the country and the feeling between the two great parties was more tense. I felt the weight of the responsibility that rested upon me then more than I ever did afterwards. One thing sure, the Wisconsin delegation never worked more in harmony than they did in that Congress.

I closed up my tannery to lessen some of the work but kept my law office open to continue in practice. I retained my interests in the bank and in the factory. Nor could I let go my grip on politics. I was renominated for Congress and went upon the stump. I had at this time my hands full. In that time the Democrats had placed in nomination Judge Orton to oppose me. He had been our judge in the Circuit for a good many years and was, withal, an excellent orator. He was a strong lawyer and an able jurist, popular with the people, and an excellent friend of mine. I knew we would have a friendly campaign for he was far above anything except an open, honorable and manly course. He also took the stump and there were not many localities that did not hear us both. I enjoyed listening to him myself. He came to my own city and held two meetings. The Republicans in my city had built a large wigwam for our meetings. Largely on my account and with my advice they gave him the use of it for his meetings. Mr. Hayes was the Republican candidate for President. He was not very strong, but was regarded as a clean, honest, and true man. The Republican party, however, was strong. The Democratic house had made no gains by the extreme bitter

partizan spirit it had manifested and by its continued warfare against the party that had put down the Rebellion and preserved the Union. It was too plain to be successfully contradicted that the Republican party had done a great work for humanity—for this country. Mr. Hayes was elected. I increased my majority about 100 votes over the votes of two years before and took my seat in the 45th Congress, but the House of Representatives remained Democratic, but by a greatly reduced majority. The sentiment in the House was considerably changed. The disloyal element had faded away to some extent. The Republican party had become very much stronger and southern members began to see it was useless to continue their constant warfare upon the Republican party especially with the spirit they had formerly manifested, but this campaign brought to this country a crisis never before reached in its history. We came near being for a time without a President. Mr. Hayes had only one majority of the electoral vote. If all of the Republican votes were counted for him. In three of the states, Louisiana, Florida, and South Carolina, there were dual returns. Two sets of electoral votes were returned from each state. If one of the electors from the three states making two sets of returns should be counted for Mr. Tilden, he would be elected. How was this most serious question to be determined? The two houses could assemble in joint session to count and declare the vote; but which of the returns of the three states that had sent to the vice-president two sets of returns were we to count? There was an absence of law or precedent for determining a question of this kind. Each party was equally sanguine that its nominee had received a majority of the electoral vote, and was not disposed to yield to the other. Rumors of violence and threats of another war were common. Finally, cool heads and patriotism prevailed, and a plan was adopted in an act of law constituting a tribunal of fifteen members, five of them to be taken from the Senate and five from the House, four from the Supreme Court naming the fourteen, seven members to be taken from each party and the four members of the Supreme Court to name a number from that tribunal. These four members of the Supreme Court were equally divided in their politics. There was one member of the court (Judge Davis) who was an independent in politics and it was well understood that he was to be the fifth member. This tribunal was organized to hear the evidence and determine which returns from the three states should be counted. Three electoral votes from the State of Oregon which were objected to were to be determined by the same commission. Here a singular coincidence occurred. Some said Providence interfered and took Judge Davis from the bench, leaving no one in the court who could be selected but a Republican, as there were no more Democrats on the bench. Judge Davis had been appointed from the State of Illinois and was regarded still as a citizen from that state. General Logan's term as a U. S. Senator was to expire on the 4th of March that year and in the Illinois Legislature there was a deadlock in the election of a senator which had lasted for many weeks.

Finally the choice fell upon Judge Davis and he accepted the position. This greatly discouraged the Democrats as they were afraid politics ran so high that they would lose the battle, as the result finally showed. It was quite easy to believe that the ten members of the Senate and House would be governed largely by the political preferences for they were elected and sent to Congress as political men to represent and carry out the politics of their respected parties and quite likely every one of them had already committed themselves in the selection of his candidate. But it was urged, on the other hand, by men, that the members of the Supreme Court were not politicians or actively taking any part in politics. Besides, with their great sense of justice and impartiality that they would not be swayed for either candidate because of their political preferences. So, believing in their fairness, both parties proceeded to present their case before this tribunal. By the law that we enacted it was provided both houses should be in joint session on the second Wednesday of February as already provided by law to count the presidential votes and when one of these states from which two sets of returns had been made these returns from those states should be transmitted to the new court, which would convene in the Supreme Court room and try the case so laid before them, both houses waiting in recess for the decision. As the constitution was interpreted, Congress could not adjourn while this was in progress for the count must be had on the second Wednesday of February and on no other day. It took four weeks to try the three contested returns and

the Congress was in session all that time without an adjournment, making all this time one legislative day. That is, it was considered Wednesday all this time from the beginning of the count until it was ended. The flag over the capitol building, which never floats except during the sitting period of Congress, was not lowered for the whole time, marking Congress as in session. Great excitement prevailed, the corridors, halls, and galleries in the capitol were loaded from early until late at night. We had fifty special police on duty to keep order in the capitol building itself. Evidence at great length on both sides was presented to the court, showing in those states threat, intimidations, tricks, frauds, and destruction of ballots after they were cast, but not counted, and then followed arguments by the ablest lawyers for the respective sides. Some of the members of the court joined in arguments. I remember Garfield who was one of the tribunal, also a member of the House, made a very long and elaborate argument in favor of Hayes and so did some other members of the commission, but I cannot now recall which ones. When a decision was reached the two houses immediately assembled and counted the vote, as was decided, and proceeded until another of the three dual returns was reached, and then again they were certified to this tribunal for determination. Hayes won every contested vote and so on until the entire electoral vote was counted. Tilden lost every one. And now comes the remarkable circumstance that shows that even judges, the highest judges in the whole United States, often characterized as the greatest and ablest judicial tribunal in the world, could not shake off and divest themselves of political prejudice. Every decision by every member of the court was in accord with his political preferences; eight by seven. Eight Republicans decided for Hayes every time and seven democrats decided for Tilden every time. Neither side could upbraid the other for their political preference or we may say prejudices. This proceeding demonstrated pretty conclusively the power prejudice or preference has over the human mind. Hayes was declared elected and the wheels of government proceeded. Had it not been for this plan for counting the disputed votes from these three states, no choice could possibly have been made for the Senate evidently would have insisted upon counting the disputed votes for Hayes and the House would have been for Tilden, and this disagreement would have carried the session to March, the end of the 44th Congress, and we would have had no President or Vice-president and neither the law nor the constitution provided any way to fill the vacancies.

The saying is very true, that nothing succeeds like success. Even though it be wrong the effect and influence of success is overwhelming. Many there were that believed Tilden was elected, and should have been inaugurated President instead of Hayes. Public sentiment, however, changed rapidly and Washington City became quite loyal to the administration and many southern people even soon became convinced that the Republican party could be trusted in conducting the affairs of this nation. There were in that Congress a good many broad minded and patriotic Democrats, and I can not pass over this subject and this great contest over the election of a president without mentioning Alexander Randall of Pennsylvania as a conspicuous example. He was speaker of the House, and the real leader of the Democratic party. He was a great admirer of Mr. Tilden. As I have stated, if we had passed beyond the 44th Congress which terminated on the 4th of March without determining who was elected President, the country would have been without an executive and without a way of obtaining one. A prolongation of the count by Congress could easily have been accomplished under the rule of the House as they were in force at that time, by filibustering until the end of the session was reached, without completing the count. There were, I believe, then in the House a majority who would rather see this country without any President than see a Republican in the executive chair. Fortunately for the country, Alexander Randall, speaker of the House, although a Democrat, could not be classed among that number.

When it became apparent that Hayes would, through the electoral commission, receive all of the contested votes and be declared elected, an organization was effected to defeat his inauguration at all hazards and it was determined by them to filibuster away the two or three days of the remainder of the session, left after the commission had made its last decision and defeat a completion of the count within the life of that Congress and the election of a President and Vice-president. Speaker Randall discovered their purpose and,



though the leader of their party and would have enjoyed greatly the election of a Democratic President, his patriotism arose above his politics, and when members of his party began their filibustering, by dilatory motions, to consume time, the speaker refused absolutely to recognize them or entertain their motions. As they became furious and noisy, he directed the Serg. at Arms to take them into custody. This prompt action disposed of and settled the conspiracy to prevent the completion of the counting the vote before the close of the session, and the count was completed. This action by Mr. Randall, together with his belief in a protective tariff, weakened him in his party and he was finally side tracked as a leader.

Hayes was inaugurated, and made a very good President. He was a good man, but not a great man. He disappointed some of his friends and at the close of his term was easily superseded. In the forty-fifth Congress the Wisconsin delegation was considerably changed. Burchard, Lynd, Magoon, and Rusk were retired, and others took their places. Succession in Congress in those days was more frequent than is the practice now. During the 45th Congress I was assigned to the committees ranked pretty high, for there was great interest taken at that time in the Pacific railways. The Northern Pacific had, by reason of hostile tribes along its proposed line, failed to make much progress in the construction of its line, and for this reason had failed to build the requisite number of miles within the time specified by Congress and thereby forfeited its immense grant of the public domain made by Congress in aid of its construction. The murder of about 600 soldiers by the Sioux, known as the Custer Massacre, had shocked the whole country and settlement of white people along the proposed route of the Northern Pacific road had entirely ceased and the company could sell none of its lands granted to it, in aid of building the road. The Union and Central Pacific companies had also defaulted in the payment of their bonds which they had issued and which the United States had guaranteed, to raise money for building these roads. Competing lines to the Pacific Coast were much desired to bring about a reduction of freights then being charged by the Union and Central roads which constituted but one line, and of course had no railroad competition whatever. It is easy, therefore, to see the importance of the work devolving upon this committee. Governor Throckmorton of Texas was made chairman of this committee. There was then an effort being made to secure from Congress a charter and a grant of lands or other government aid to build what was called the Texas, Pacific, Railway. I believed most heartily in this enterprise as it would constitute a competing line to the coast, and perhaps find a terminus at San Diego to which place Ft. Atkinson people had emigrated. My sympathy with this enterprise made me fast with the chairman of the committee and we became great friends. This friendship with the Ex-governor made me solid with the Texas delegation as long as I remained in Congress, which continued for ten years afterwards. There was hardly a time when I needed help in Congress for any measure I desired to pass, that I could not count on a solid or nearly solid vote from that state, although they were all Democrats. I can truly say Texas at all times had some very able men in Congress. Speaker Randall was in sympathy with the Texas Pacific plan and the committee as constituted had at least one majority in its favor. But the New York capitalists, who possessed large quantities of the stock of the Union and Central Pacific companies, sent a powerful lobby to Washington to defeat the grant and after the use of a good deal of money, I am sorry to relate; after long drawn hearings upon the feasibility of the route and the propriety of a grant of lands in aid of the plan, it developed that one, if not two members of the committee had changed. Anyway, two members who were placed upon the committee as being in favor of the road voted squarely the other way and the enterprise was lost. This was the only instance while I was in Congress that I had reason to believe that the use of money changed the vote of any member. These two members gave no reason for their change but remained silent.

Some years afterwards, when it became customary to investigate suspected graft and crooked actions, it developed that large sums of money were used in defeating the scheme of the Texas Pacific road, the object of the defeat being to prevent the competition that such a through line to the coast would create. The Northern Pacific Company, to which I have referred, took new courage and made an effort to renew their charter and the grant of lands in aid of it which had

lapsed. Mr. Rice of Massachusetts and myself, of the committee, were designated as a sub-committee to draft a new charter and plan for the completion of the road. The charter we drew was adopted by the committee. We also recommended a renewal of the grant of lands which had been forfeited, because the company had failed to build the road within the time limit. These measures were adopted by both houses of Congress and gave the company new life, and Villard with his German and New York friends had but little trouble in raising money to put in the balance of the track and finish the road by September following. For the purpose of advertising the completion of the road and giving it strength and character a great celebration of driving the last spike was planned and announced. Although the track had been completed 1,200 miles from the eastern end and 800 miles from the western end, making a trackage of two thousand miles. The two sections came together at a point in the Rocky Mountains known as Gold Creek. Here the last spike was to be driven. Gen. U. S. Grant was selected to give the finishing blow. Guests from England and Germany, Italy and several countries, besides a large number from the U. S. including cabinet officers, members of the Senate and House of Representatives and of both Houses of Parliament and of the Exchequer of England, France and Germany and the Queen's Privy Council of England, were invited and attended.

A historian afterwards wrote: "Besides the prominent guests from England and Germany, before enumerated, there were among the passengers nine governors of states and territories, four ex-governors, ten United States Senators, and three ex-senators, twenty-six congressmen and two ex-congressmen, nine generals of the army and several other distinguished officers; fifty representative journalists, twenty-five eminent railroad men and scores of the brainiest and most successful men of other walks of life."

At this particular time the State of Wisconsin had been redistricted and the various candidates and aspirants to a seat in Congress had seen to it that as many sitting members as possible were legislated out of Congress by breaking up their district and making a place for themselves. This was very frequently done when there was no other prospect of effecting the desired change. At the time of the celebration referred to I was a victim of a gerimander in making up the apportionment for the 48th Congress and was left out but I was invited to attend just the same, and was one of the two ex-members referred to. I may be permitted to state here that at the very first Congressional election, being the next one afterwards, I had a chance to appeal to the people. I was re-instated and elected in the new district to the 49th Congress.

I had done a great deal of work while in Congress on the Pacific Railway Committee and became quite familiar with all railway systems of the Mississippi Valley and interested in those leading through to the Pacific Coast. I was glad of the opportunity to meet so many distinguished people from abroad, and especially those connected with the English and German governments. I had heard very much about English aristocracy and of the austere and grave appearance of the English noblemen, the Queen's Privy Council, Exchequer and Premiers and of the Just-Judges that I hardly expected to enjoy their company socially, except in a business way, but at the expiration of business I found them quite willing to mingle as friendly gentlemen, after making their acquaintance, to be the most genial, good natured and, I may say, finely educated men as was apparent from their conversation, that I had ever met. I question if grander men using more common sense and better judgment, having due regard for others and their wants and necessities can be found on the face of the earth. A few days of conversation with them removed a large prejudice which I had carried against them since I was a boy.

I was already acquainted with a large number of the invited guests of this country, having had more or less business to do with them while in Congress, including Gen. Grant, who had been chosen to drive the golden spike to hold down the last rail that made the connection of the two sections, and also W. M. Evarts, Secretary of State under President Hayes afterwards senator from the state of New York. A large number of newspaper proprietors and reporters were also with us, including representatives of the London Press. We met at St. Paul on the 3rd day of September, 1883. This city favored their guests with the most magnificent exhibition of industries I ever saw placed upon wheels, with a procession said to be ten miles in length, and three hours in passing a given

point. The city was elegantly decorated with arches, flags, bunting, and such portraits and pictures as did honor to the projectors of the great enterprise then under way, in joining the East and the West together with an iron band. After this greeting and grand display and exhibit of their industries, we moved on to the city of Minneapolis where a bountiful lunch was in waiting for us, after which we were taken in carriages to all parts of the thriving city.

At evening we proceeded to Lake Minnetonka where at the Hotel Lafayette the St. Paul Chamber of Commerce tendered us an elegant banquet. President Arther, by arrangement, on his way back from a visit to the Yellowstone National Park, joined us at the banquet. I understood the city of St. Paul paid fifteen dollars a plate for this, the attendance being about twelve hundred. It was arranged that our exhibition was to start for the West from this point, and at intervals in the night our four sections departed. There were twelve sleepers and two dining cars attached to each section. In each car were twelve sections besides the state room. The latter were packed full with provisions, liquors, cigars, and other articles calculated to make the guests happy. Each one had a whole section in the sleeper. No women were along. It was so arranged with the diners that the entire crowd could sit down to eat at the same time. No one was allowed to pay a cent from start to finish, including the stop overs or stay on the Pacific Coast. Everything was free as the air we breathed, from the time we left our homes until we returned to them.

At that time but little was known to the business world west of the Missouri River, along an adjacent line of the Pacific Road. Much of the way the country was settled. Towns and cities were built but their transportation facilities were limited and impossible to be had from some points, except by teams, and the completion of this road was a great event for them. The whole country was aroused and on the lookout for our trains. The people came from long distances to the station to greet us and welcome us as we passed along, bringing samples of their farm products to show us what they were raising. Our foreign guests were more than interested. Here was a country two thousand miles broad, new, only partly settled, vast plains, great forests, untouched lands, lying in the state of nature unclaimed by anybody while in their country nine of every ten of the people did not own a foot of the land. What a prospect was here spread before them. How

rejoiced they were to see these great tracts of uncultivated land, tidings of which they could carry to the untold millions of the East. When we reached Bismark, the capital of North Dakota, a large crowd has assembled to lay the corner stone of the capitol building. It was a part of the program that we should participate in the exercises. Great preparation for the occasion had been made and they gave us a great, royal reception. Sitting Bull, the great war chief of the Sioux who had recently given us so much trouble and prevented the completion of the road, was present. All were anxious to conciliate his tribe so as to prevent, if possible, further hostilities. He was persuaded to take a seat upon the platform and finally, through an interpreter, to make some remarks commending the road. A number of the citizens of the state and several members of our party made addresses. Everybody was enthusiastic over the great thoroughfare that was about to be completed and a competition was established between the two great roads connecting the two coasts. A new spirit was manifested on all sides. It was in harvest time and the great wheat fields were fairly alive with men and reapers. After the corner stone of the contemplated building was laid we moved on west, through the great grain fields. We stopped at the Dalrymple farm and inspected the buildings. As far as the eye could reach wheat appeared upon all sides. Thirty-one reapers in full operation could be counted on this one farm. This was a sight I dare say never beheld before by an American or any other. It was a grand sight for those who represented the hungry mouths of Europe.

Our journey through the Rocky Mountains was very exciting and interesting. In the road bed were some hasty constructions, if not dangerous, that the trains on this occasion might pass, and passengers rushed upon the platforms as if to jump to safety if accident should occur. One place I remember, after leaving Bozeman, while climbing through the mountains the four sections could be seen at the same time, winding their way three or four miles apart in a zig zag way up the mountains.

I must relate here a little part the Crow Indians performed in this celebration. It was given out that at a point in the western part of Montana

three thousand Crow Indians would assemble by the railroad track and give us an illustration of their greatness as a tribe. They were very friendly and desired in some way to express their gratitude at the completion of the road. Not that they contemplated any great advantage growing out of a road, but they evidently thought in some way it would better their condition and bring them something. We were expected to arrive at the place designated for the exhibition in the afternoon but for some reason our trains were late and we were not upon the ground till darkness had set in. This made the scene more picturesque and novel. The Indians had built camp fires here and there for a mile or two in each direction and were riding over the plains in large numbers, one of them giving their war whoops and making demonstrations that fairly sent thrills of fear over those unacquainted with the real Indian character. Around the fires in many places were large numbers as if in council over momentous questions and the constant tom-tom and the beating of various instruments to give the occasion a war-like appearance was to be heard in all directions. It was indeed amusing to see their ponies with, in some instances, as many as three or four young and old persons upon their backs streaking over the ground, some on a dead run as if endeavoring to escape. The song and music was to be heard all over the plain. The warriors were painted as if about to engage in deadly strife. Taking the scene altogether it gave a pretty good illustration of the life of the red man and of the difference between Indian life and the civilization exhibited to us at St. Paul.

As this Indian exhibition was a part of the program and knowing that these eastern visitors for the first time in their lives, so far as some of them were concerned, would meet the Indians face to face and supposing they would be fond of presents in the shape of ornaments, a large quantity of trinkets was brought for the occasion, some of them quite costly, and were now presented to these wild creatures of the country we were invading. The recipients, of course, were delighted and the giver in most cases was made to believe the article was so cherished that it would never be parted with. But, lo and behold, before our train moved on these same Indians, men, women, and children, came trailing through the cars, offering for sale, to those who remained in their seats, a considerable portion of these precious gifts but an hour before delivered to them. This stripped away the novelty of the occasion and the sympathy for the poor Indian from the sentimental donor, and I am afraid when he returned to his eastern home his long cherished love and sympathy for the poor red man had badly faded away.

However, after the fires had burned out, the Indians and ponies become exhausted, and the tom-tom music ceased to beat, we moved on toward the consumation of our mission.

Finally, on the 8th day of September we reached Gold Creek. We were met there, face to face, by a large number of people from the Pacific Coast to greet us and rejoice in the union about to take place. There engines and cars were literally covered with stars and stripes and other decorations to show their appreciation and loyalty to the common cause. The blowing of their whistles and the ringing cheers they gave us as they approached a like roar of unspeakable noises from our sections from the East as they thus met to join hands in completing this great work, rolled and echoed through the mountains overhanging us upon all sides, until it seemed heaven and earth were having a vast jubilee together. It was truly an event worthy of celebration for it worked a complete revolution in the rates of transcontinental freight as well as passenger rates. Up to this time the Union and Central rail roads had enjoyed a complete monopoly of the rates across the continent. The completion of the Northern Pacific line not only greatly reduced these rates but worked a great increase in freight and travel. The orient, as well as the whole commercial world, were to some extent benefited and it was to be expected the very mountains would quake with joy.

The mountaineers also came. The settlers far and near were there. Probably six thousand people were present to witness the great occasion. The company had erected large platforms and a great many seats but the greater portion of the people had to stand during the ceremony. Several hands from the West had come to join others from the East and made the welkin ring with joy and music. The cheering was almost constant. Probably not on this continent did ever before or since so large a crowd assemble where every heart beat alike with joy. Finally order was restored and William M. Evarts, New York's most eminent lawyer, Secretary of



State of the United States, afterwards United States Senator, delivered an oration commemorative of the occasion. Then Gen. U. S. Grant, to whom was assigned the great honor of driving the last spike, stepped forward without uttering a word as usual and swung the sledge that sent the golden fastener to its resting place. All was over now. The mountains again rang with thunderous applause. The crowds cheered, and the bands played and the whistles screeched until they fairly grew hoarse. The sun made its bow and retired behind the mountain tops. The great enterprise in which one-half of the world was interested was complete, though not finished. The shades of darkness drew near and the crowd began to disperse. A small part of the eastern visitors returned on one of the sections while the other three sections with the western spike drivers resumed their places and compartments in the sleepers headed for the Pacific coast. All were tired with excitement and noise, and after an excellent meal in the diners took to our births for sleep. The next morning we found ourselves at the mouth of Snake River, where it forms a junction with the Columbia. The bridge over the Snake was not yet finished. The river appeared to be about three-quarters of a mile wide. The regular ferry steamers were in waiting to take our long trains over, but it took them the entire day to do this. We amused ourselves by waiting and walking up and down the two rivers. I walked up the Snake nearly a mile coming across Carter Harrison, mayor of Chicago, on the way. He took advantage of the opportunity to go in bathing and while in the water lost the wedding ring which his wife had given him which cost \$150. I made a more profitable use of my time as I did not care to bathe in the river; its very name was sufficient to deter me. An old Indian was nearby, fishing. He had not caught any and the prospect did not seem very encouraging to him or for me, for that matter. But I thought I would try my luck, as usually fishing depends upon luck. So I gave the old native a quarter for his pole and line, as he seemed quite anxious to sell out. I dropped my line in the water and the old fellow sat down on the bank and watched me with considerable interest. In what he, no doubt, thought would result in a failure. I had not thrown the hook many times to the stream before I pulled out a good sized bass. The old Indian was much more excited than I was. He shouted, "How, How," the most usual exclamation of all tribes when much excited. It was not long before I added two more to my string, to the old native's seeming pleasure, as he became very enthusiastic. When I had had enough of this I gave back to the old fellow his tackle which pleased him again and with the fruit of my little venture retraced my steps to the diner, where the cook relieved me of the proceeds. It was quite dark before we were all over the river and on our way again. The next day as we ran along the shore of the Columbia river we witnessed the flow of the Multnomah Falls over the banks and down about eight hundred feet and into the river. The cascades for nearly one mile in the river attracted my attention. All were anxious to investigate these rapids, as various plans had been discussed of opening a channel through the rapids sufficient for navigation.

We finally reached Portland, Ore., where a great mass of people were assembled to welcome us. Never was a more generous greeting extended to visitors than the people of Portland gave to us. Excellent quarters were furnished to every one, and all were fed with such generosity and good spirit, and to be continued as long as we saw fit to stay with them. We were taken by boats and cars in various directions, up the Columbia and down through the rich valleys and to Salem, the capital, where a large crowd has assembled to listen to speeches upon prepared platforms as praised their rich, productive agricultural country. Nearly all of us were required to say something. After spending several days in the enjoyment of these generous hospitalities we continued our journey to Tacoma on Puget Sound, the end of the Northern Pacific road at that time. From this city we went by steamer to Seattle where we were entertained on the old University grounds by a large concourse of people who fed us by a barbecue. Speeches were made—statistical reports showing the resources of that country much neglected and undeveloped.

After two or three days of these continued festivities we reluctantly retraced our steps to Portland and thence to our eastern homes with our pockets just as full when we reached the end of the journey as when we left our homes, some three weeks prior thereto.

It is not pleasant to relate that instead of booming the North Pacific stock and giving the company a wider and broader credit, the exact reverse was the result. Large portions of the

country through which the road passed, as we could easily see, were poor and unproductive and could not for a great many years at least promise much business to the road. Its success must depend upon its thorough traffic and that must be quite limited for some years to come. The result was that the company failed and went into the hands of a receiver as it had become greatly involved in its construction work.

While I am writing of the Great West, I must say something of the National Park which I visited just prior to the driving of the last spike in the North Pacific, especially as this park is a side show to the great railway system.

The park had been designed as such but a short time and was very nearly in the magnificent condition that nature had created it. I don't know how it may appear at the present time, as improvements have been made by the government, and it has expended considerable money upon it. I concede that by reason of graded roads and bridges over rivers and streams, travel has been greatly facilitated and that one can go from one end of it to the other with greater ease and comfort than when I saw it in its original condition, yet I doubt if artificial work could add to its beauty. The park is about fifty miles wide and sixty miles in length and is located in the northeast corner of Wyoming. The nearest station to it on the main line of the North Pacific road is Livingston, sixty-five miles away. No doubt the building of this road gave rise to the plan of laying off the park by the government. The park was much talked of and was well worth the trip to see. The railway company placed at my disposal all the passes over the road that I might wish for and I formed a small party consisting of my wife, my son, L. B. Caswell, Jr., and his wife, Judge Bennett of Janesville, and Geo. W. Bird and wife of Jefferson. The railroad then was near completion and was attracting much attention. We left St. Paul the 17th day of August, 1883, and enjoyed the trip very much as the country was so new and inviting. We got off at Livingston and stayed over night. The next day we struck out for the park sixty-five miles distant. The train at that time ran only to within seventeen miles of the park, to Gardiner, a small village four miles from the park. The last 17 miles we made with teams which were in waiting at the end of the road. At the entrance just inside, a new and elegant hotel had been erected, and the proprietor was just putting in the furniture. I knew him, a Mr. Hobart whom I had met in Washington, and given him my promise that I would go and see him. He gave us a right royal welcome, and we were right glad to receive his hospitality for we were about as tired as poor mortals could be after riding so long over a rough road in the dust.

As we reached the end of the railroad that day seventeen miles from the park we met on their return from a visit to the park Speaker of the House of Representatives, Warren Keifer, Senator Beck of Kentucky, and Senator Vest of Missouri. I was glad to see them and they gave me several pointers which helped us along. Trips through the park were taken with light spring wagons and two horses. Ordinarily only three besides the driver could ride with one rig. We engaged three of these teams besides an extra horse with a saddle. The roads being in places so narrow over the mountainous part that teams could not pass, and it was quite necessary to have one ride on horseback ahead, to stop teams if any should be coming towards us at some wider place in the road, where we could pass. We had to pay ten dollars a day for each team.

Next morning we started out. In some places we found the road so steep that we had to get out and walk, the horses having all they could do to pull the empty wagon up. We made the "Norris Geyser Basin," about 24 miles, the first day. Here was a large family consisting of hot, boiling springs. In walking about on the surface, it seemed as if it was hollow underneath. There was no house here. In fact, there was but one house in the park, besides the hotel I have mentioned. This was a log house owned by a Mr. Marshall and built before the park was designated as a park or it would not have been there. But that was ten miles from the Norris Geyser Basin. So we had to "camp out." There were plenty of pine thickets. We gathered a lot of dry, dead wood, built a big fire, and had a picnic supper. We also built a bow house in front of the fire in which we spent the night, though we did not sleep much. Our bed was hard and the night was cold. It must have been four thousand feet above the level of the sea. The next day we took in the great flowing geysers, returning to Marshall's for the night where we found shelter as well as something to eat. The next night we

reached the hotel again, and stayed over night, enjoying this grand hotel, everything being furnished for our comfort that heart could wish for. We did not see all the park for we were short of time and for some reason I have forgotten, we had to return; besides, it was very hard work to get about in the park then, though intensely interesting. There are twenty-two rivers in the park. A large number have their source in or near this wonderful spot of nature. I know of no spot or place in Europe or America that possesses so many wonderful freaks of nature as can be found there. I will make no attempt to describe the park for I could not do justice to it. An incident occurred on our trip that was of interest to us. Prof. Hayden was perhaps the most experienced and best geologist this country ever had and who had made more surveys than any other man in the government service, especially in the Rocky Mountain regions, and his reports were compiled and formed a most important part of the geological surveys, consisting of a large number of volumes. He made, also, the first surveys of the National Park. At the time of our visit Hayden's name was in many people's mouths as the merits and wonders of this most interesting region were discussed. While on our way to the Park somewhere in Montana, we were talking about Professor Hayden's valuable service to the country. Someone in the cars that happened to know him, interrupted and said, "Why, he is on board this train." I immediately went in pursuit of him and soon made myself known, took him back and introduced him to our party. He had gone forward to an obscure part of the train where his thoughts and quiet reflections were his most enjoyable company. We had with him, however, a most delightful visit. He seemed pleased when he learned we were on our way to the park and gave us much information not gained in other ways. He told us he had never visited Washington though he had spent a good share of his life in surveying and furnishing that city with reports of his surveys which were of untold value to the government. His failure to visit Washington we thought quite remarkable as it is generally understood that all government officials, at the first excuse possible and at the earliest opportunity, visit Washington and stay as long as they can be justified and sometimes much longer.

#### IS PUT ON "REAL WORK" COMMITTEE

In the 47th Congress, which immediately preceded the celebration of the completion of the North Pacific railway referred to, I was placed upon the committee on appropriations which was that session really the strongest committee in the House and possessed the widest field of operations. At this time the committee on appropriations had jurisdiction and the making up of all of the great appropriation bills for the entire country, twelve in number. In addition thereto I was given a place on the Committee of Patents, another very important and hard working committee. The work assigned to me in this congress was simply enormous. This did not, however, discourage but rather pleased me. I had already learned that it was work that gave any member prominence. It is very well settled and understood that Congress and especially the House part of it, is dominated by about twenty members and these are the workers. The great orator pleases the other members when he talks, but as a general rule he is not relied upon for work or influence because he is not familiar with the business under consideration and does not possess the education acquired by actual experience. The Committee on Appropriations is divided into subcommittees of three members and the work is divided up among them. The majority party in the house had the chairman of a sub-committee and one other of this party and the minority party has one member of this sub-committee so the bill can be made and reported to whole committee for approval in accordance with the policy of the dominant party. To me was given the chairmanship of the sub-committee that made up the appropriations for the post office department. Joseph G. Cannon was my Republican assistant and Gen. La Fever of Ohio was my Democratic assistant. Mr. Cannon was loaded with work on his own sub-committee, the making up of the executive, legislative, and judiciary appropriation bills. The minority man was supposed to assist or do but little if anything as he had not much to say. Theoretically, though not always in practice, the minority member is supposed to be opposed to everything that is done. He may be heard but his vote was seldom relied upon. So, in practice, he rarely attends the sitting or participated in the work of the sub-committee and the chairman has his own way as he has work to do in making up the bills. As showing how the business of this country has increased since I made up the last bill for appropriation for the postal service in 1883. The total amount carried

by the bill at that time providing for the expenses of that department, was about \$43,000,000. At this writing, the bill carries over \$300,000,000. While I had the making up of this appropriation bill, I thought free delivery ought to be extended to more cities or rather smaller cities than was then permitted. I think the law gave it to such localities as received \$30,000 a year at the office.

Without supposing our city of Fort Atkinson would ever receive as much as \$10,000 a year, I thought others would and so I added to my bill a clause and it became a law that when a city possessed a population of ten thousand people or when the amount of receipts of an office amounted to ten thousand dollars such city should have free delivery. It has so turned, however, that we in Fort Atkinson, under this law, have enjoyed free delivery for about fifteen years. All because we received more than ten thousand dollars revenue per year. And now we enjoy a receipt of about seventy-five thousand dollars by reason of our business and manufacturing industries. When I had charge of this appropriation bill, our surplus of receipts over expenditures was ranging from three to four million dollars a year and I believed letter postage of three cents was more than necessary and that a reduction in the rate would greatly increase the number of letters that would be mailed and thereby the revenue from that branch of the service would be materially increased. I believed the manufacturing industry of the country, as well as business in a general way, would be largely benefited by the increase of receipts that would naturally follow from the greater postage to be had, and such has been the result.

Gen. Bingham from Philadelphia was chairman of the committee on the post offices and post roads and this change of law reducing the rates of postage properly belonged to his committee. Not only did this subject belong to his committee, but a change of this kind in the law could not, under the rules of the House, be attached to an appropriation bill. I, therefore, many times urged Bingham to report a bill from his committee making a reduction of letter postage from three to two cents. As a matter of fact, he was opposed to it, and would do nothing about it. Time passed on and the last session of the 47th Congress, which would end on the 4th of March, then followed. I determined to use summary means, if necessary, to bring up the question before that Congress expired. The calendar was already loaded beyond possibility of reaching any new measure that would, when reported, necessarily go to the foot, as a new bill would have to do. I knew that many of the strong Senators were opposed to a reduction, and so was Ex-Senator Timothy O. Howe of Wisconsin, who was at that time Postmaster General. This, however, was because they were conservative and afraid of a deficiency that might follow in the receipts. I was willing to concede a small deficit for a short time would follow a reduction of a cent on every letter but I believed this would soon be made up by the increase of the number of letters mailed.

I knew if I attached a clause changing the law to my appropriation bill I must secure the unanimous consent of the house to do so. I determined to make an effort to obtain this consent. Preparing a resolution giving me such authority I requested the Speaker (General Keifer) to recognize me, and explained to him my purpose. Fortunately he was in favor of the proposition and quite willing to help it along. The speaker has many discretionary powers in matters which he may or may not, at his pleasure, recognize members of the House in furtherance of or in opposition thereto. I knew, too, that if Bingham, chairman of the Committee on Post Offices and Post Roads, were present when I asked for unanimous consent, that I would not secure it as he would also make the claim that matters of this kind belonged to his committee. Of course, the smaller the number of members present when I made the request for unanimous consent the better would be my chance of obtaining it. On the 6th of December, 1882, at the convening of the session, as soon as the Journal was read (see Vol. 14, Part I, page 55, Con. Record 47th Congress) in which volume the whole proceeding, including the discussion of the reduction, may be found. I addressed the speaker and at once obtained recognition to consider such a measure. I thereupon asked unanimous consent for the immediate consideration of a resolution as follows: "Resolved that the committee on appropriations is hereby authorized to add a clause to the bill making provision for the postal service which shall reduce the rate of postage on first class mail matter from three cents to two cents for each half ounce or fraction thereof."

No objection being made, the resolution was adopted. This action gave me, notwithstanding the rule, the



right to attach such a clause and I did so. The whole committee approved my action and I reported the bill to the House. General Bingham discovered the measure was so popular that it was quite sure to pass and he was also afraid he would be censured for not reporting a similar measure from his committee. Then followed the strongest and rankest evidence of piracy, of trying to take and appropriate credit that belonged to another, that I ever witnessed while in congress. Being anxious to get upon the loaded wagon, and smarting under what he could plainly see was negligence and poor judgment on his part in not taking the initiative in obtaining what the people were quite generally demanding, he prepared a long statistical argument in favor of the measure, and came to me, as I had control of the time allowed for the discussion of the bill, and asked for time that he might also make a speech, to my surprise favoring the passage of the bill. Knowing he was chairman of the Committee on Post Offices and Post Roads who was supposed to be interested in such measures whether he was in favor or against it, I thought it just that he be heard; so I gave him time for presenting the views he had prepared. He took the floor and made his speech and retired from the discussion, leaving the fate of the bill with the committee on appropriations. The bill went safely through both houses and became the law. As I had anticipated at first, a small deficiency in the revenues followed but the increase of the letters written soon helped the department out. But what about the piracy, or the appropriating of credit for passing the bill?

The next year appeared a new volume of Appleton's Encyclopedia and in it appeared the subject of the reduction of letter postage from three to two cents, and the discussion thereof in Congress. Two or three pages of this volume 8 new series page 185 and following are devoted to the subject evidently written up by Mr. Bingham, taking the entire credit of reducing the rate to himself, not even intimating that the Committee on Appropriations or any member thereof, had anything to do with it. Some years afterwards an agent of the Encyclopedia came along soliciting subscribers. He urged me to buy a set of the books. I replied to him if I took an encyclopedia I wanted one for the correct history of facts. He admitted I was right. I took down from my library the Congressional Record and showed him the history of the reduction of letter postage from three to two cents; and then referred to the history of it which the encyclopedia which he was trying to sell gave. The agent, who appeared to be an honest man, was completely astonished. He sat down in my office and wrote up a full report of this piracy, and said he would have the correction made. Whether he sent to his employers the report or not I can not say, but I never saw or heard of any correction being made. If any considerable number of the items which appear in encyclopedias are as unreliable as the one referred to, what can be the real value of such works?

At the close of the 47th Congress I took a rest. In our State Legislature in 1881, as is quite usually the case, there were a large number of aspirants to Congress. They redistricted the state and so manipulated and made up the districts as to give the sitting number as poor a chance for re-election as possible, and thereby increased their own chances. In this deal the county of Jefferson in which I live was set off from the district in which I had represented for eight years and attached to the first district, represented by my colleague, Charles B. Williams of Janesville. There could be no good reason why Mr. Williams should be retired from his old district which remained as it was, with just my county added, so I was not candidate for re-election but simply submitted to being legislated out of office or rather a chance to be re-elected. Mr. Williams without opposition, as he deserved to be, was re-nominated. A great fight was made against his re-election, because of the disappointment of some of his constituents and he was defeated. The Democrat, Clinton Babbett being elected so, during the 48th Congress, I had time to look over and get acquainted again with my business. When the next campaign came around I was nominated by the Republicans of the first district, and elected. In this Congress, the 49th, I was placed upon the committee on the judiciary and remained upon the committee for the six years I remained in Congress. This committee was in line with my profession and I enjoyed it very much. I could keep my law office at home open and continue the practice of law just the same, though I was not able to take so many cases as I did when out of Congress. While upon this committee I had charge of some very important measures, and was instrumental in the passage of some laws of which I have been very proud. It was left to me to revise the salaries of all the circuit and district

judges upon the U. S. Bench. I spent a long time at this and raised the salaries of the most of them, for they had not had an increase for a long time. There came into my hands also a prominent part in establishing the nine courts of appeal, one in each of the judicial circuits of the U. S. The calendar of the United States Supreme Court had become so loaded that it was estimated by the judges that it would take three years to dispose of the 567 cases then upon the calendar, saying nothing of the great increase of cases that were coming in the future. There were various plans suggested to relieve the much worn out court. I was one of the sub-committee of three appointed to adopt a plan. The chairman of the committee, Ezra B. Taylor, and myself were the two republicans and Judge Rogers of Arkansas was the Democratic member. We prepared a bill and reported it to the House. The Senate prepared a similar bill and placed it upon its calendar. After a long discussion both houses passed their respective bills. A committee of conference was appointed and I was designated one of the House Committee. We adopted the senate bill with some changes. The Senate Bill was prepared by Senator William M. Everts, New York's greatest lawyer. Before the bill was completed, however, Mr. Taylor, who had been my associate, was taken ill, and the responsibility of the House end of the work fell upon me. I stood by the bill until it was signed by the President. This court of appeals has now jurisdiction of the smaller cases, and decides the great majority of those appealed from the Circuit and District Courts. The Supreme Court takes jurisdiction of the large cases.

While on the judicial committee I introduced the bill and followed it up until it became a law, to refund to the states the direct tax that was collected from them amounting to forty-four million dollars, during the Civil war. The first time I obtained the passage of this law Grover Cleveland was President and he vetoed it. I could have passed it over his veto but Mr. Carlisle who was speaker of the House, in direct violation of the constitution refused to allow me to bring the question before the House for a vote. Mr. Carlisle was an excellent speaker and a very able man, but he was opposed to the refunding of this tax, and arbitrarily he refused to let the vote on the passage of the bill, notwithstanding the precedence, to be taken. The constitution provides that when a veto message shall reach the House "it shall proceed to reconsider it". This Mr. Carlisle refused to do although every day, for some days, I demanded that the vote be taken. In the next, 51st, Congress, however, the Republicans were in power. Benjamin Harrison was elected President; Thomas B. Reed was chosen speaker. I introduced the same bill again and followed it to a final passage and approval by the President. The amount paid back to the State of Wisconsin was about \$400,000.

I shall always be proud of the part I took in the building of the Congressional Library which now adorns Washington. It is one of the finest, though not the largest, buildings in the world. Up to the year 1887 the Congressional Library had been housed in the Capitol building. The shelves were overloaded with books and in many places they were piled high upon the floor. We saw the necessity of a building outside of the capitol and by itself, to hold and store these books, for, with the constant increase of books, it was evident there would be no place for their storage, saying nothing of their being upon shelves accessible for those who might wish to read them. Accordingly congress appropriated several million dollars towards erection of a new building. An architect was secured and set to work making a plan, selecting a site, etc., but little progress was made towards the building. Finally, the House of Representatives ordered an investigation by a select committee. I was placed upon that committee. The committee was organized and it was determined that William Holman of Indiana, the so-called watch dog of the treasury, and myself should proceed to take testimony and make a thorough examination into the steps that had been taken, and devise some plan of procedure that would result in securing a building for the library. Accordingly, Mr. Holman and I made a thorough investigation of what had been done and as to the prospect of the enterprise. We made a report which was adopted, to abandon the plan first adopted and erect a building which now speaks for itself and needs praise from no one. It cost the sum of six and a quarter million dollars, although six and a half million were appropriated, leaving a quarter of a million unexpended. It has been said that this is the only instance in the erection of public buildings, where the appropriation exceeded the actual expenditure. And yet the structure exceeds in beauty and durability all other buildings owned by the government.

In addition to my work on the judiciary committee in the 51st, the last

Congress in which I served, I was given the chairmanship of the committee on Private Land Claims. This was a very important committee, and really loaded with public work, though designated a private lands committee. The work constituted mainly in the disposal of a large number of claims for grants known as Spanish grants when the territories of Arizona and New Mexico belonged to Spain. A large portion of these two territories was tied up by these claims. The lands involved were taken out of market, because of the claim made by private parties under supposed grants. A large number of these claims were fraudulent and worthless and the pretended patent under which they preferred the claim was a forgery. Another embarrassing feature, even of genuine grants, was that the boundaries of the grant were indefinite and unascertainable; and the holder of the patent would often float his grant to the best lands attainable, and claim his deed covered them. The boundaries often described the premises as bounded on the East or West by certain hills or streams that had become dry, perhaps had wholly disappeared. These uncertainties and forged documents worked a great paralysis upon the territories by reason of a law of the United States, that when a claim was made to certain lands and filed in the General Land office those lands were at once taken out of market, and no settler had a right to claim or settle upon them. This claiming the public domain and withdrawal from market of the lands covered thereby had been going on for forty years, the lands held in statute — until a very large portion of Arizona and New Mexico had been withdrawn from settlement or sale. One claim in Arizona of this kind, known as the Peralto claim, embraced eleven million acres. Emigration to these two territories had almost entirely ceased because of these withdrawals of lands from market as there seemed to be no plan of settling the claims. The claims were made to Congress and referred to this committee for adjustment. Congress found but little time to act upon them, and disposed of only a few, leaving the others to pile up, so there were several thousand of them awaiting the action of Congress.

We conceived the plan of organizing a court of five judges to hear and dispose of these claims reported. A bill to that effect passed the House, and I followed it through the Senate and until signed by the President. We provided in the law that the chief justice should be paid a salary of five thousand, five hundred dollars annually and his expenses and the other members of the court five thousand dollars and expenses. The court was required to proceed to those territories and there hold terms of court and here I made a great mistake. I was tendered the office of chief justice of this court and literally besieged with letters and telegrams from the two territories mentioned to accept the appointment, but refused. I did not object to the work I would have to perform. I would have enjoyed that part, but I was quite tired of public service and asked no greater luxury than to retire to private life and have the pleasure of attending to my own business once more. I did not like to leave my home and state and go so far away, so I absolutely refused the position tendered. I think now I ought to have accepted it. I had had considerable experience in the line of detecting forgeries. As a practitioner at the bar, and also behind the bank counter, I had often come in contact with cases of forgery, until I felt myself quite competent to detect false signatures. While investigating some of these patents when on the committee in Congress we found a majority of them purporting to be signed by the sovereign of Spain, a century ago, to be forged and of course we denied them.

I learned afterwards that this court which we created held the patent to the Peralto claim of eleven million acres in Arizona was a forgery. I regarded the work done by this court as of great importance and no doubt of vastly more importance to these territories and the whole country than people generally had an idea of. Very soon after this court had begun its work in these territories, large quantities of their most valuable public domain were released and opened up for settlement, and in a very short time thereafter New Mexico and Arizona were admitted into the Union and today they are two flourishing states. I have sometimes thought the work I did in pushing this bill through Congress was the most valuable service I performed for the public of any while I was in Congress. I have also regretted I did not accept a place in that court and to have taken an active part in furnishing so many homes for deserving pioneers, as did this court.

My fourteen years' service in Congress gave me a wide experience and a large acquaintance with public men. I learned one thing, that the popular judgment as to the greatness of men is not always reliable. Popularity is

not always evidence of their greatness or goodness. There are many strong, brainy, excellent men who never came to the surface of public attention and made no record.

There are others who, because of accident or good fortune, come to the front like a bubble, and are lauded and lifted into public service, who have neither depth nor breadth of ability or real worth. They are the creatures of circumstances and of fortune. An intimate acquaintance with some who have justly gained a great reputation will develop a strong man on some subjects but very weak ones on others. If the subject on which he is strong happens to be popular, though quite inconsequential, nevertheless, he leads and becomes distinguished. I can call to mind men whom I believed, before I knew them well, to be giants among men. But later on, as I became thoroughly acquainted with them I was surprised at their mediocrity and weakness. Even Washington, it is said, had his faults and some, we may say, that would not be tolerated at the present age. So, had the Adamases, Jackson, and others whom we all agree were truly great men. These men lived at the right time, and fortunately became active in a good cause, as subsequent events proved. They embraced a cause that has continually grown ever since in the interests of mankind. So the cause made

these men great. So in modern times it more often happens that circumstances make men distinguished rather than the brain they possess. I sometimes think that true greatness consists in unselfishness. A man of medium ability, who loses sight of his own personality in the work he is performing, but gives untiring devotion to the object of his employment, deserves the highest credit that can be given to man. U. S. Grant was such a man. I first saw him after the battle of Pittsburg Landing. He won this battle by his courage and determination to win. That same spirit marked his career all through the civil war, and to a successful ending. He never contemplated failure. I next saw him as President of the country. He had done so much to save. He was President the first two years I was in Congress, and I had the advantage of his acquaintance I found that same unselfishness in his civil service, that characterized his military career. No one can say he ever did anything for his own personal gain. But by his fidelity to the country he was pledged to serve, he earned a rich reward for himself, as history records, and which a grateful people will always remember. He was President eight years and during the last two years he was bitterly attacked by men whom he had thwarted in their schemes of graft, and efforts to rob the treasury. Strange as it may seem these grafters had quite a following and many were led by these scandalous attacks to believe there was some truth in the charges. Grant never answered or attempted to refute any accusation made against him, however, grave it may have been. Time has shown how groundless they were. He died a poor man. He never had any property to squander. He possessed only the gratitude of the country.

James G. Blaine was another really great man. He was in Congress when I began. As he ceased to be speaker of the House my term as a member began. But he remained a member of the House for two years and from there passed on to the Senate and I became quite well acquainted with him, being sometimes invited to his home to dine with him. He was a bold, square fighter for what he deemed for his country's good. I need not dwell upon him; his history is so well known. He was one of the grandest men of modern times. He ought to have been President but he was too outspoken, too loyal to the truth, like some others, to be elected President. Simple jealousy caused his defeat when he ran for President in 1884.

James A. Garfield was never called so great as he actually was. I served in the House with him five years, and knew him quite well. He was noted for the help he gave new members; always ready and willing to assist them.

I often sought his aid in different matters. He was strong in the House, his influence being very wide. He was a powerful debater upon the floor, and commanded the attention of every member present. While he was in the House there was a large number of men from the southern states who served in the Confederate army also members. Some of these he had met face to face in battle. They still combatted each other in the Congress of the United States. The South had been conquered when in arms and had appealed to Congress. Garfield met them there with equal devotion to his country. The northern states had great confidence in him. He at one time held what no man in this country ever held but him. He was a member of the House of Representatives, the legislature of the state of Ohio elected him to the United States Senate, while the people at the same



time elected him to be President. So he was at the same time, President elect, United States Senator elect, and still a member of the House actually serving. No other man in this country ever held three such offices at the same time. At the request of a large number of political men of his party, he called James G. Blaine to be his Secretary of State. This was an unfortunate step. While Blaine was able and a true man in the arena of politics, the rivalry and jealousy that rankled in the breast of his enemies, still clung to them and they turned their batteries upon the administration in whose service he was. The attacks thus made upon the President excited the half crazed Guitteau, to make himself notorious as well as infamous, and by his hand one of the noblest men of this country became his victim. Thus passed away one of the grandest men that ever sat in the executive chair. General Arthur, vice-president, took his place. He, too was a most faithful, self sacrificing servant of the people. History never gave him half the credit he justly earned and was entitled to. His administration was marked with not what he should do for his own interests with a view to secure for him an election by the people, to the great office he ably and successfully filled for the public welfare, but his motto was, during his entire term, what should the President do for the good of the country. He gave no attention to himself or to acquire strength for himself, but frequently sacrificed his own interests for the welfare of this country. When the close of his term was near, the political men of his party had plans and slates made not in his interests, but in their own, and he was left out of the recounting. Another took the nomination of President for the Republican party which he had justly earned and should have had. James G. Blaine was the successful man for the nomination, as I have already explained, but he could not be elected because of the jealousy against him. Grover Cleveland, the Democratic nominee, was elected by a small majority. President Arthur wore himself out by his faithful service, and soon after the close of his term, passed away, poorly rewarded for the life which he sacrificed and gave to his country. He began work as President in robust health, closing his term a mere skeleton. The contrast between him and Grover Cleveland was striking as they sat side by side in the Senate chamber on the 4th of March, 1885, waiting for the inaugural of the latter to the great office of President of the United States, the highest office in the civilized world. Cleveland, large of stature, a picture of health with glowing, ruddy countenance; Arthur, with a sad face, worn out with cares and service, yet with a satisfied look of having done his duty and done it well. It is entirely clear that the people did not appreciate the excellent administration which Arthur gave them. He being chosen vice-president, they could not realize that he had become President and was serving with a fidelity and ability rarely equalled in this country. Cleveland made a very good Democratic President. He was regarded as very sound in finances. This may be accounted for because he received from the great financiers of New York, advice as well as material aid. I can safely say if a Republican President had catered to Wall Street and obeyed its commands as did Grover Cleveland, he would have been highly censured. Of course, during Cleveland's administration I was not in harmony with him, nor was I in the dominant power of the House, as in that body the Democrats had a majority and, of course, elected the speaker. I must say, however, I was well treated and placed upon the committee of the judiciary where I deserved to serve. During these two congresses the chairman of the committee was Randolph Tucker of Virginia, who had been the attorney general of the late confederacy, a very able lawyer and personally a most genial and kind hearted gentleman. He declined to remain longer in the house and accepted the presidency of the foremost college in Virginia.

David B. Culberson of Texas succeeded Mr. Tucker as chairman of the committee. He was a strong and brainy man, quiet and good hearted. I became quite attached to both these men, and in some way I gained their confidence and they assigned to and trusted me with some of the most important measures that came before the committee for investigation and adjustment.

During the year of Mr. Cleveland's administration, the Democrats, having a majority in the House, I had comparatively an easy time, and could use the free lance at my pleasure. The minority party is not responsible for what is being done and accountability to the people is but little as not much is expected of a minority member. It is power and responsibility that endangers the tenure of office. It is impossible to gratify all of those who desire official places, and the disappointed one can never see why he should not have been the successful one. And

when the unsuccessful become numerous, they join together to oust the sitting member of congress that they may try some other one, though whom they may succeed and gain the desired office.

Up to the close of Cleveland's administration, I had served twelve years in the House. More than half of this time, the House had been in Democratic hands. I had, however, made a friendly acquaintance with a large number of strong and influential men. Some of them were in Congress and some were out of Congress. Among the Democrats in the House were Alexander Stevens, vice-president of the Southern Confederacy; General Joseph Johnson, next to General Lee as leader of the confederate forces. I was on committee with him, and we worked together a good while, trying to devise some plan of improving the Mississippi river to make it navigable for large vessels, and at the same time prevent it from overflowing its banks and destroying so many lives and so much property. General Johnson was a very brainy man, and a great engineer. He understood the river thoroughly.

I knew very well Roger Q. Mills, the author of the Mills (tariff) bill. He was chairman of the Ways and Means Committee and the tariff bill which that committee reported to the House took his name as always has been customary when a tariff bill was presented. It bore the name of the chairman of that committee. Governor Throckmorton, also of Texas, chairman of the Committee on the Pacific Railways, was an excellent friend of mine. So was Abraham S. Hewitt of New York. Roswell C. Flower, afterwards governor of New York, was an excellent friend of mine. S. S. Cox of New York for a short time speaker of the House, was also a friend. John G. Carlisle of Kentucky and Alexander Randall of Pennsylvania, both for a long time speakers of the House, always treated me with great fairness and I esteemed their friendship very highly. I never had occasion to complain that I did not receive fair play from them or from the Democratic side of the House, while I was in Congress. Among the Republicans whom I have not already mentioned were Gen. Nathaniel P. Banks of Massachusetts who was twice a member of the House while I was in Congress and we became very friendly. Both Frey and Hale from the State of Maine were with me a long time. Frey was a national orator. Hale was a clear headed thinker and a logical debater; very strong as a member. When Blaine was in Congress these three constituted the strongest delegation presented by any state in the Union. They wielded great influence in Congress. I know of no state that could compete with them. Massachusetts had a strong delegation, headed by Geo. F. Hoar, a most scholarly gentleman, and a man with distinguished ability. He was soon elected to the Senate and there remained for many years, spending the remainder of his life. He wrote a very readable biography of himself as well as a short sketch of a great many other public men. I know of no other history that gives so many and so correct a sketch of the lives of distinguished men who have in various ways served this country. Gen. B. F. Butler from that state was also a member of the House and while I was in Congress. He had a seat during one Congress next to me and I had opportunity to know him well. He owned a fine residence just south of the House of Representatives and I sometimes would go there for lunch with him. He was too much engaged in law suits he at the same time had in court to be a very useful member of Congress. He was absent too much to keep a run of the business. He would rush in occasionally and hurriedly inquire of me, or some other member, what was before the House. We could but give him in the great hurry, only a very poor knowledge of the proceedings and he would undertake to participate in the debate, or make some awkward move that would put him in an unenviable light. He and Cox of New York, as was well understood, were none too friendly and either one delighted to make a point against or get back at the other. Cox was a constant attendant and kept excellent tab on all that was going on and if Butler made a mistake Cox would unmercifully flay and hold him up to ridicule. But the great Massachusetts member was strong and able and whoever attacked him was a lucky man if he got away with a whole hide. Debates in the House and even sharp controversies were usually conducted with decorum and courtesy, however bitter may have been the suppressed feelings between the contestants. With Butler, however, this was not always expected. Public men sometimes, in their abuse of each other, do not expect courtesy in return. Indeed, it would sometimes seem out of place and border on cowardice. Such was the attitude between Butler and Cox.

New England was very fortunate in sending strong men to Congress. The little state of Vermont was no exception. For its men, somehow, I always

felt a natural fellowship because, I suppose, I was born there. I soon became acquainted with Senator Edmunds from Vermont. While he was chairman of the Committee on the Judiciary in the Senate and I was on that committee in the House, we were often in conference. I learned much from him, and I greatly admired him. He was a profound lawyer, and leader in the Senate for many years. His colleague, Senator Justice Morrill, was another strong man in the Senate. He was eighty-one years of age and still in the harness when I came out of Congress. Five years later he was re-elected to the Senate. I became very well acquainted with him and we worked together on many different problems.

I was with William McKinley in the House twelve years. He began in the next Congress (45) after I did. He was a young man, modest and quiet. He and Mrs. McKinley always made their home at the Ebbott House, situated on the corner of F. and 14th Streets. With some member of my family I boarded there with them for three years. Mrs. McKinley was quite an invalid. He stayed at their rooms with her almost constantly except when the House was in session. I should except, also, some weeks when the McKinley tariff bill was being framed and during a part of the hearings. He was a genuine, pure-hearted, excellent man. I could not, for many years of our first acquaintance think he would ever be President of the United States. Later on, as he developed, he became popular, and we began to think that sometime he might be. He rarely took part in the debates except when the tariff was under consideration, and that was not often. He never antagonized anyone, especially on personal or local measures. He possessed no quality of antagonism. This made him no enemies, and no one carried any grudge or malice, or even envy against him. While great strong advocates most always build up a wall of opposition themselves, McKinley never objected when someone desired unanimous consent to take up a measure for consideration out of order while the other class of men referred to always objected, or nearly always. They had some ax or program of their own to grind out instead; if not that, then because it was against the rules. While McKinley never had a program or scheme of his own, no one opposed him or he anybody. He could obtain unanimous consent almost any time he wanted it. This attitude best fitted him for a good runner. A man like Blaine or Tom Reed, fighter, could not be President, while McKinley could be. McKinley gave no hard knocks; the other fellows pounded hard. When a man runs for a high office the question to be asked about him usually is, "What is there against him?", not "What is there for him?" Submitting to this test when McKinley ran for President few, if any, could say anything against him. He was a clean, honest, good man. Whatever he did was almost always conceded to be right. He rarely made a speech when in Congress. When he did, the entire House gave attention. He was careful as to what he said. He injured the feelings of no one, consequently no one answered him with hot words, or vigorous attack. If anyone attempted to make answer it was with kindness and respect.

In the 51st Congress the Republicans, having a majority, he was a candidate for speaker. He solicited my aid, but I frankly told him I did not think by nature he was adapted to the work. He did not possess physical or mental roughness enough to keep order and preside successfully in so large a parliamentary body as the House of Representatives. But I told him I would gladly support him for the Presidency. We had in the House a committee on rules of five members who possessed almost dictatorial powers. McKinley was also a candidate for a place on this committee, but I felt it my duty to support Joe Cannon for this place as against McKinley. Mr. Cannon and I had worked together on committees a great deal and we had by reason of our intimate acquaintance become quite attached to each other; besides, I believed him to be the best posted man in the House and could serve that body much better than McKinley could, so I gave him my support and he was appointed and I have never had a doubt but he filled the place as well as any man in Congress could have done. Between these two men was another illustration in public service of the man who does things and one who keeps quiet. Cannon was a noted fighter. No man in Congress ever saved this country the millions of dollars that Joe Cannon has. No man ever stood up and fought for this government so many battles as he has. Few members of Congress ever received the amount of abuse from the people that he has received. It was because they did not know him. It was also because they listened to the men who made attacks upon him, because he had prevented them from looting the treasury. Cannon is still in Congress where he must

have served for nearly forty years, but the people will never let him go higher; he has done too much for his country. He has made too many scars among the looters and defeated their plans of robbery. After I came out of Congress McKinley was nominated for President and I fulfilled my promise to him. The Spanish War and his untimely death placed him in history as one of the great martyred presidents. I can hardly realize that during my political career, three of the most noted and distinguished presidents, Lincoln, Garfield, and McKinley, fell by the assassin's hand. Thank God in each instance the slayer was not permitted to survive his victim long.

The state of Ohio, in my days, gave us some strong men, some in Congress and some outside of Congress. Notably the two Shermans. John, born in 1823, was the lawyer. I think he never practiced his profession very much for he was elected to Congress when at the age of thirty-five years. After that he was in the Senate or house almost continuously until he died, except he was Secretary of the Treasury under President Hayes and Secretary of State while McKinley was president. He owned a fine residence on K. Street and most always kept open house during the sessions of Congress. He was accused of being cold blooded and not very social by nature, but those who knew him told a different story. It was quite certain, however, that he was not an adept at conversation or even speech making. But he was a statesman in every sense, and a great leader in the Senate. He had the committee on finance much of the time, and dictated largely the financial policy of the government when his party was in power. I was not in the House when he was a member of it but I soon became acquainted with him while in conference and other business ways, and profited by his experience and advice nearly all the time I was in Congress. We were always pleased to have a member of the House or Senate appointed to a position in the Cabinet, for it became very easy to meet at the head of the departments and transact business with an old member of Congress with whom we were already acquainted. We always could, in such cases, rely upon prompt attention and courteous treatment, and without political distinction. In fact I could, as a rule, expect and receive from most Cabinet officers of the opposite faith if not better treatment than from those of my own party, so far as their politics would permit.

Probably there is no country in the world where their parliament maintains such courtesy and friendship as do the members of the American Congress. At the close of a Congress it is almost without an exception the practice for the minority in either House to offer a resolution of thanks and commendation for the speaker of the House or president of the Senate and the occasion is attended with hearty and prolonged cheering. In my fourteen years' experience I never knew of but one occasion when both sides did not join in most cordial cheering and that was in the 51st Congress at the close of Speaker Reed's first term, March 4, 1891.

At the close of this session the resolution had to come from the speaker's own party. No one upon the Democratic side could be found who would offer it, and on roll call for the passage, the Democrats, almost to a man, voted against it, some with hisses. This should not necessarily be charged against Reed. It was not the result of imbecility or failure as a speaker by any means, but rather because he had been too much for them. He had administered during his term a great many severe blows against the democracy and their party, I am told, in later years after I came out of Congress, while speaker he was less severe in manner and treatment of the opposite party, and gained much admiration from them.

Returning, however, to the men of Ohio, and to the Sherman family. I must mention the old war horse, William Tecumseh Sherman, who came out of the rebellion second only to Grant. It was he who gave the last crushing blow to the Confederacy by leading sixty thousand men from Atlanta through to Savannah. He, with his family, boarded with my family two or three years at the Ebbott House in Washington. At that time he was general in chief of the army and I became well acquainted with him. He was so thoroughly absorbed in military tactics that it did not seem to me he was much versed in anything else. I suppose he was, but he did not show it in his every day life. The first time I saw the general was soon after the Civil War. He attended a state fair at Janesville, Wis. He was very popular at that time. He rode up to the fair grounds east of the city on a fine grey horse. I think at that time he preferred to ride on horse back to any other way. His steed seemed to know who was upon his back for he stepped very proudly. I thought the crowd would shake the general's life out of him and he tried



as hard to shake them. Sitting upon his horse either hand was extended, one upon each side. The horse needed no holding for he was so closely surrounded by the mass of people trying to reach the general that he could not move. After a full hour spent in this shake up the general broke away and galloped towards the city. It was a proud day for him and a great day for us. We were still rejoicing over the outcome of the war, and especially because it had come to an end and we almost worshipped Sherman for the part he had taken in it. Mrs. Sherman seemed to be an ardent Catholic, but I don't believe he was. The children seemed to be in doubt as to which way to go to find the true religion. Considering the unsettled spiritual affairs in the family and the way in which the general was absorbed in the sword and musket, I could not see how there could be very much harmony in the family. I think the greatest glory Mrs. Sherman had was in the fact that she was the wife of the greatest general; and his glory was won upon the battlefield. It is possible domestic happiness never reigned supreme in the family.

There were a good many other excellent men from Ohio in Congress. It is doubtful if any other state did better. Alphonzo Taft, the father, and Mrs. Taft, the mother, of our last Republican President, were good friends of ours at the Ebbott House. The old gentleman was Secretary of War for awhile and then Attorney General in President Hayes' administration. They were grand people in every sense of the true Saxon kind. William H., afterwards President, was at College most of the time and I saw but little of him. What I admired most in the father and mother was the true manhood and womanhood, without show but simple hearted and mannered, and plain and genuine with great native ability and as pure as gold when the dross is all removed.

New York sent a large number of strong men to Congress. Abraham Hewitt of New York City was an excellent friend of mine and so was Roswell P. Flower, already referred to, afterwards governor of the state. The last time I saw Flower was in November, 1890, I met him on Broadway, New York, while, with satchel in hand, I was walking towards Central Depot just before dark, where I wanted to take the train for Vermont. I had never been to this depot and requested him to direct me. He was kind enough to turn about and go with me until he could show me just where to go. I served also in the House with William A. Wheeler and Levi P. Morton from that state, both of whom were afterwards vice-president of the United States. Bourke Cochran, the great lawyer and orator, was another distinguished member, and so was Lereno F. Payne who began in the 48th Congress and died in office only last year after a service of about thirty years. For a number of years he was chairman of the Committee of Ways and Means and thereby considered leader of the House. James S. Sherman of New York was another vice-president who was a member of the House in my time and with whom I worked several years. He died while vice-president and ex-officio president of the Senate and I admired him very much. Although the Senate was full of giants while he was there, but few, if any, could compete with him in ability. He was a great orator. Edmunds was a profound lawyer and probably stronger on the floor of the Senate, as a leader. This country suffered a great loss when Conkling left the Senate. Unfortunately he was not in harmony with President Garfield and when his recommendations were ignored by the executive, it deeply wounded his feelings and he tendered his resignation. This amounted to an appeal to the legislature of his own state as he expected to be re-elected and returned at once to the Senate and thereby endorsed by his state. But President Garfield was too strong for him, the New York legislature preferring to stand in with the President than with the late Senator and Conkling was not returned, the vacancy being filled by another party, one who was in harmony with the National administration. This broke Conkling's great power in New York, much to the regret of a great many people. The humiliation which Conkling endured crushed his spirit and he soon after died. I very much admired both Conkling and Garfield and I never made up my mind as to which one was most to blame in this national calamity. New York has never been so ably represented in the Senate since; and to my liking this country has never since had a better President than Garfield was. Conkling was very sensitive, proud, and of high ideals. Garfield was more sociable and more popular with the people. Both were truly great men and deserved unlimited praise from their country.

(To be continued)

In the 47th Congress George M. Robeson of New Jersey, a member of the House, was assigned to the Committee on Appropriations and served with me. He was Secretary of the Navy under Grant's administration and became conspicuous in that capacity. We were excellent friends but I shall not forget a tussle I had with him while in conference on the post office appropriation bill. The bill carried a few hundred thousand dollars to expedite the mails in the railway mail service. He had a quarrel with the railroads to which a part of this money was to be paid, and was determined to administer whatever punishment he could to these companies regardless of the public and he insisted that the clause appropriating this money should be stricken out of the bill. The session was drawing to a close, only two or three days being left, when the whole bill providing for the Post Office service for the next fiscal year would fail unless it became a law before adjournment, and we were working day and night. The two Republican senators on the Conference Committee agreed with me, while Robeson stood with the two democrats, thus tying the committee. All the fore part of the night I labored with him to yield, but he was stubborn and refused. Argument was unavailable. Midnight came. We took a vote, and he still refused to agree with us. The Senate members withdrew, leaving word with me to let them know if the New Jersey man changed his mind. I concluded to stay and sit it out with him. The House was in session and I could keep run of the proceedings. Finally as the small hours approached I noted the old gent made frequent visits to the restaurant in the basement below. I did not object to that for he seemed more pliable every trip he made. There was something in the lower room that made him feel better. I was somewhat afraid he might thereby gain some strength as to increase his stubbornness. But not so. On the contrary he began to grow docile and drowsy. At last, about day break, sleep seemed so sweet and inviting to him he said if I would call back those stubborn senators he would vote with us rather than see the entire bill fail. This I lost no time in doing, the conference was agreed to, and soon after some tired members were groping their way down Pennsylvania Avenue for a few hours' sleep and rest. Before night came again the conference report was adopted by both houses and the bill became a law.

Robert M. Robeson, it will be remembered, was the Secretary of the Navy, that kept a large sum of money on deposit for our government with J. Cook & Co., bankers in London, for the purpose of naval supplies and had a large balance with them when they failed. It was supposed the government lost quite heavily by the failure, but Robeson told me he held collateral security from the Company and that enough was realized from the security to make the government whole so no loss was sustained by the government.

Another vice-president I must not forget, Hanibal Hamlin of Maine. He became quite distinguished as he was Lincoln's first running mate and should have been his second. There

are sometimes queer proceedings in politics, and this was such a case. The circumstances may have justified the sacrifice but I always doubted it. People forgot, but it was true the Republicans, as the war party, were hard pressed to secure a majority for the re-election of even Abraham Lincoln. So many were tired of the war and half inclined to let the South go by themselves. Many thought it would be necessary to carry some of the border states. Andrew Johnson was a senator from the state of Tennessee and from the speeches he made in the Senate in support of the Republican party and the maintenance of the Union, it was thought it would greatly strengthen the cause to have him upon the ticket; so Hanibal Hamlin was sacrificed and Johnson was nominated to take his place. Ordinarily this would have been a severe reflection upon Hamlin but as it was, people wrote it down as a sacrifice on his part for the preservation of the Union. He sometimes came over to Washington from Maine and I had the satisfaction of his acquaintance. It will be remembered that soon after Johnson became President because Lincoln was assassinated, he turned against the Republican policy of reconstruction. The Democrats did not take to him, either, and he was left without a party. The Republicans now see the force of their mistake. For nearly four years Johnson served as President and continued his opposition to the Republican measure offered by both Houses of Congress in their efforts to settle the confused conditions resulting from the war. He was finally impeached and placed on trial before the Senate, accused of high crimes and misdemeanors and would have been convicted had it not required a two-thirds vote to do it. If Hanibal Hamlin had been the nominee for vice-president he would have been

elected and made a most worthy successor to the great martyr. I was always glad that I had the opportunity to know him because of his intimate and official relations to Lincoln during the great war period.

While writing about vice-presidents, I must not forget Schuyler Colfax of Indiana. He was a member of Congress and served as speaker in two congresses but this was before I entered Congress. I met him, however, before I went to Congress, on several occasions, and in 1868 I was a delegate to the Republican National Convention at Chicago, that nominated him for vice-president under Grant's second term.

I also knew Adlai F. Stevenson of Illinois, who was elected vice-president in 1892, a democrat. He was in the 44th and 46th Congress with me. He was afterwards First Assistant Postmaster General. As I am giving a short description of vice-presidents whom I knew, I will also mention one I did not know. I did not meet, but saw him presiding over the Senate in February, 1859. This was John C. Breckenridge of Kentucky. He was the nominee of the southern wing of the Democrats. During the campaign of that fall, Douglass, on a stumping tour, came through Fort Atkinson on the cars. I met him at the Koshkonnong Station, came back and introduced him to an audience waiting at the Fort Atkinson station, and he made a speech from the platform. The contest then between the north and south on the slavery question, was severe but not so bitter between the two parties in the north. The real contest was over the slavery

question, growing out of the trouble in Kansas. In this campaign I supported Lincoln.

Nor should I forget Levi P. Morton another Vice President from New York. He came into congress in 1879 and remained for ten years when he was elected Vice President. He was also a banker and we regarded him an excellent authority on finance. He was not an orator, or a talker in any sense but as a member of the House he had great influence.

Of course these men ex-officio, presided over the Senate. But the Senate also elected a President pro tem who very often occupied the chair. The great lawyers and strongest Senators were usually upon the floor. An exception to this rule was found in Matt H. Carpenter of Wisconsin with whom I read law, and William P. Frey of Maine. Carpenter was really a great orator, and a lawyer of unquestioned ability. Frey I think was the best talker in the Senate.

I was much pleased when Benjamin Harrison was elected President defeating Grover Cleveland, the Democrat. Tidal waves in politics, always come from the prior minority. It is not often that a President goes out of office as strong as he went in. In other words he does not hold up, but falls back. Sometimes a tidal wave sweeps him out and some times he is elected by a smaller majority, but never by so large a majority as his first one was. Harrison in this instance could not be re-elected for he tried it but was beaten by Mr. Cleveland whom Harrison had defeated four years prior thereto. The people had during the four years Harrison was serving, forgotten and forgiven some of their grievances against Mr. Cleveland and gave him their votes again. This is a great healer and especially in politics. The political basket swings forward and backward in compliance with the will and whims of the people however absurd they sometimes may be. My candid judgment is that they are more liable to reject a good man, than to select him. I will not say this is true with the principles involved in a campaign for the people are pretty sound on principles, but when the personality of a candidate constitutes the main issue, look out, the best man will loose in the majority of cases. In Harrison's case the principles involved swept him into office. The voters had had four years of democracy as administered by Mr. Cleveland and they were not satisfied with it. I never thought Mr. Harrison's personality pulled him through. Harrison made a good president. He was one of those medium men that do good work, though at the end of his term, Mr. Cleveland ousted him, and took his place. I remained only two years in Congress while Harrison was President. Both Houses were Republican and his administration seemed a success yet here was another illustration of how the people can not endure success, and are quite sure to vote a change. It shows that adversity and hard times teach more effectual lessons than prosperity. Calamity as a campaigner will out run prosperity.

I was well treated while in Congress during Harrison's administration. I retained my place on the Judiciary committee in the House and in addition to this I was given the chairmanship of the Committee on Private Land Claims a most important committee as I have before explained. It must be easy work to pre-

side in the Senate. The proceedings are so quietly conducted and with such courtesy, that there is no seeming strife or struggle. If one wishes the floor, he obtains it by the asking. If he wishes to talk long he can do so without the slightest objection. The body is truly dignified and I believe the most honorable political assembly on earth.

I must say too, that the House is composed of men, as a general rule, who are the personification of honor. They have to be to hold their seats. The people who send them there love fair play. They never reject a man because he is too fair, too just and honorable. They all want a man whom they can trust, and on whom they can rely. Even a rogue prefers an honest man with whom he can deal. And in Congress, this rule is intensified. A member deals with and for a large constituency and all prefer vastly to have him absolutely honest. If he is trustworthy and industrious he is likely to hold his office. But the house is a large body, and the business is simply immense. This necessarily causes a struggle for the floor. Not only this but in order to transact business at all the rulers of the House lay out the time and work to fit it, and except, in privileged cases miscellaneous matters can not break in and get the attention of the House. The speaker aims to keep within the rules and recognizes such business as is in order and has a record that shows what has been done. Nothing else counts for anything. I

have thought sometimes the proceedings of the House were like a boiling kettle, the steam and the froth are rejected and pass off, leaving nothing but the salts boiled down. Such is the record this is made. It is very hard work for those participating in the proceedings. A feeble man has but a slim chance. The struggle is earnestly conducted and with great vigor, yet with profound courtesy. The speaker is very arbitrary. In fact he must be to keep within the rules. There may be at the same moment twenty or more members addressing the speaker and trying to obtain his recognition and he may recognize neither one, but some one who has not addressed the chair at all. This happens because under the rules, or by previous arrangement, the hour has arrived when the time belongs to a particular member.

To be a good parliamentarian requires not only natural ability but great training. It is said that the House of Commons in London is the great fountain head of parliamentary practice. This is a large body and often times very disorderly, though the chamber is not as large as the House of Representatives. All of the members of the House of Commons can not find standing room in their chamber at the same time. In fact there are seats for only a few. They have to pass in and vote when there is a large attendance. Not long ago their membership was 650 while a quorum for the transaction of business need be only forty. The membership of the House of Representatives in the U. S. is only about half as many. It is growing every decade, and will continue to grow, no doubt until some day it may be as large as the London house. Provision is made for all to find seats at one time. Until recently not only a seat was furnished each members but also a desk large enough to hold his stationary and writing material, with the convenience for writing, framing bills and doing considerable of letter writing. Objection was made however to those desks, and writing material on the ground that members were prone to give this part of his work during the sessions more attention than he gave to the proceedings of the House. This objection and the lack of room has finally caused them to remove the desks entirely except a few tables for the leaders of the House and the official reporters; and substitute seats only so close together however, that their elbows may easily touch. This method also has its objections and inconveniences for members during the consideration of bills, need paper and writing material as well as a place for both. In the House of Commons you find members during the session wearing their hats and the top of the silk hat when placed on the knee is utilized for that purpose. This style of a hat, is now more English than American, and it is quite difficult also to prepare on the spur of the moment, amendments to a bill that may be pending, and I am afraid that while desks furnish work to distract attention from the business of the house their removal may take along with them members and all, resulting in a thin attendance. Certainly there is something for each one to do, besides listen to long speeches every word of which is taken down, printed in the Record and can be read at leisure.

It can not be expected that busy active men will sit all day or a half



day at a time, and listen to proceedings or extensive arguments in which they and the public have little if any interest. It is the common practise of the members of the British House of Commons, not to attend the sessions unless there is something pending in which they are interested. Of course as in the American House, there are committees appointed for all classes of work, and these committees give the respective interests full and thorough investigation, and make reports to the house of the result, and unless there is involved some National question or some subject of National importance, the report and advise of the committee is adopted as they are the best judges. Those not on the committee give the matter little if any attention. Such is usually the work of parliamentary bodies and the best results come from it. So I can see that in the American House under the present system of seating the members a thinly attendance will result; and it may be the seats and desks will again be returned to the floor. But this should be done, either the membership must be reduced or the chamber enlarged.

Committees where the work is considerable, are divided into sub-committees of three, two of the majority in politics, and one of the minority so that the majority may control the policy of the legislation; this being the case, the minority man has but little to say or do, if the bill has a political cast. For this reason the minority man is often absent at the sittings of the sub committee. If the work is mere routine all the members participate. The chairman of this sub committee reports the results and conclusions of the sub committee to the full committee for its consideration. The report is reviewed, is considered and finally acted upon and whether the bill or resolution passes the committee favorably or unfavorably, the chairman of that sub committee usually makes the report to the house, and if the bill or resolution is favorable, it is placed upon the calendar for consideration in its order. Some times, if of public importance the rules are suspended and the measure is taken up out of its order, for its immediate consideration. In any even, when it is reached for a hearing, the one who reported it to the house, immediately takes it in charge. The speaker recognizes him for that purpose. If debate upon is limited the one in charge has control of one-half of the time so fixed and the minority member of the sub committee takes charge of the other half of the time. Some times on measures of greatest importance, general debate runs on without limitation, except however without leave of the House no one has a right to speak more than one hour. When he takes the floor, he has a right to one full hour, and he frequently yields a part of that hour to one or more other members. After debate has run on under this rule, for some time and the one in charge of the bill thinks it has run long enough the speaker will recognize him to move the previous question and if it is the sense of the House that debate should cease, the motion will be sustained, and a vote upon the merits will be taken. If the house desires that debate should continue longer, the previous question will be voted down and the debate will proceed.

Some times where a committee has a large amount of public business upon the calendar, it is given a day for the consideration of such measures as it may determine to take up. If the bills they determine to consider are of public interest, the house will have a large attendance, but if they are of a private nature, or the work is of a routine matter such as bills against which there is no opposition, the house will have a slim attendance. The absent members will flee to the departments of the government to investigate some measure, or to their rooms or committees room for work and let the committee in charge of the floor work go with it.

A member who attends to his work as he should do is a very busy man from early until late at night. The day in, and day out.

The rules of the House are very complicated, and whoever thoroughly understands them, has a great advantage over those who do not. It takes a new member many sessions before he can become familiar with them. Great mistakes are continuously being made through friendship in part by dropping the old member who has learned the rules and the departments of the government by substituting a new member. This results greatly to the disadvantage of the district because if a member does not understand the rules he cannot accomplish much until he does know them. Being a new member the house will not trust him with important business. This is really the greatest argument against the people choosing their own rulers. While they are sound generally on principal they use poor judgment in selecting their officers. They seem to prefer a weak man to a strong man, especially if he is full of isms and promises. In most cases, the silent

man is more reliable and can better be depended upon, than he who overflows with promises. The one usually has brains while it is uncertain about the other. What I have said about the management of bills under consideration before the House applies to bills and measures which do not appropriate money. Those that do make appropriations, must be considered in committee of the whole house. This is done in addition to the consideration appropriation bills here before one of the standing committees. After it has been considered and reported from this committee to the House and placed upon the calendar, an appropriation bill must be also considered in committee of the whole. In that case the speaker designates some member to preside and the House on that motion resolves itself into committee of the whole, for the consideration of the bill designated, the speaker retiring from the chair. Here under the five minute rule for consideration and debate. For this purpose the bill in committee is read, section by section, and amended if necessary. The committee some times occupies several days in thus considering the bill, rising from time to time when the speaker resumes the chair. The chairman of the committee of the whole reporting to the house, that the committee of the whole has had the bill under consideration but has come to no resolution thereon, and asks leave to sit again. Finally when the end of the bill is reached, the committee rises and reports the bill to the house recommending its passage with amendments (if any). The bill is then placed upon the speaker's table for immediate consideration.

Sometimes the bill is recommitted to the original standing committee for further consideration, and is never again heard of. This however is not done unless there is a majority

against it, this being a quiet method of killing it.

My membership in Congress gave me a wide acquaintance. Here I found strong men from every State in the Union. Here also was the Supreme Court, Cabinet officers, and heads of bureaus and men of high positions from all parts of the United States, as well as representatives from the foreign nations. With a large number of our own people I necessarily came in contact with, when my services in congress ended, I could have visited every State in the Union and have found not only acquaintances, but men with whom I had worked and transacted business. In the last half of this service my fellowship with members in either branch of Congress had become so cordial I could count on hospitality wherever I might go.

It seemed good when I visited London soon after I left Congress and called upon Robert T. Lincoln, our ambassador at that city, and had handed my card to an attendant in the reception room, to hear Lincoln call from his room "Hello Caswell, I will be out in a minute of two". That was his informal but cordial way of greeting friends. It made me feel at once that I was among friends, though in a foreign country. He came and gave me a warm welcome as I had not received in a long time. It was natural for him, and he was tired of living in that formal stiff way. In a country entirely unamerican he was delighted to see one he knew from his home land. Harlow was 17 and was with me and he was much pleased to meet an American boy once more.

This reminds me that when I come to sail for Europe, as is customary and supposed to be quite useful in emergencies, I went by Washington and called at the State Department for passports. The usual fee for this is one dollar.

James G. Blaine was Secretary of State. I was most cordially greeted and requested to call in an hour or so and they would have an outfit ready. Accordingly I called again, and was presented with a Special Passport requesting all countries to extend to me courtesies and privileges. Accompanying the passport was a pack of cards, written upon by the Secretary to be good to me. These were for ordinary use as I traveled through the large cities in Europe. But proud as I was to be so well endorsed, and to have such protection with me in case of need, I never in nearly three months ramble in Europe took the passport from the envelope containing it or opened the little package of cards so generously given me or said a word about either to my traveling friends, until after I reached my home in Wisconsin. I had never been abroad before and supposed whoever landed over seas had to carry his State voucher with him, plainly in sight at all times and on all occasions. This was a lesson conclusive to me, that a person's best guide and protection in traveling abroad or elsewhere is a due respect for other people and their rights. Keep within the bounds usually recognized by well disposed people and you will meet with like treatment wherever you go. The great rank and file of the people, especially

of those who travel, seek only fair play and exact from others nothing else. Of my travels in Europe however I shall have more in detail to say later on.

In referring to friends and my acquaintances when I came from Washington and out of Congress it is sad for me to look back over the quarter of a century which has so rapidly intervened since, and call the roll of those friends and acquaintances. Most of them like myself had passed the meridian of life as we turned our backs upon that beautiful though self

fish city where all took lessons not only in trying to serve the public, but our selves as well until the tinge of gray was creeping into our locks; and it took of course but a few years to end up our public career. I say it is sad for me now.

As I already stated I came out of Congress March 4th, 1891. I held no other office and was perfectly free to turn my attention in whatever direction I saw fit. My wife, Elizabeth, the mother of my children, had passed away. I had several fine public places offered me, which I declined, as my desire to get out of public service was stronger than it was to stay in. I felt the height of pleasure would be a condition freed from public duties and from the responsibilities necessarily attached to such service. So I turned my attention again to the practice of law, and such other duties as fell upon me in the bank with which I was still connected. I had had for some years a strong desire to visit Europe, and it seemed best if I would make sure of the trip I had better take it now and before I got back again into the business harness; otherwise I would not be likely to see a time when I would find it convenient to be absent two or three months, and the result would be I would not go at all.

So I arranged with my son, Chester, and his wife, Della, and my youngest son, Harlow, to go abroad. Mr. A. M. Kimball of Pine River, Wisconsin was a special friend of mine, as we had been colleagues in the legislature in Wisconsin and also in Congress. I was glad to have him and his excellent wife, a very motherly woman, added to our party. We joined a Cook party personally conducted by a superintendent. We left New York on the 8th of July 1891, having taken passage on the 'City of New York' of the Innman Line. This was at that time one of the largest transports afloat. It was 575 feet in length and of ten thousand five hundred tons burden. Indeed it seemed to me like a continent. Being a British liner we got a touch of old England at once. It was so large and my state room was so far down from the principal deck that it took me three or four days to find my way down to it without help. Now at this writing a vessel upon the ocean of twenty of thirty thousand tons is no uncommon sight. This expansion upon the high seas is only keeping pace with that upon the land. The ocean itself was new to all of the Wisconsin party, and we enjoyed it very much. It had been the dream of my life to see the vast waves rolling so high and the great steamers climbing up and riding on the top. We sat nearly all the time every day in our steamer chairs watching these great mountain waves, and the gulls and all kinds of water fowls that from morning till night fill the air so far as the eye could reach. Nothing amused us more than the fish in some parts of the ocean, jumping from five to six or ten feet above the water. The porpoise of all sizes from ten to two hundred pounds, some as large as a yearling steer leaping into the air and falling back into the ocean. And this leaping and jumping was constant day in and day out, in certain sections, ranging from twenty to thirty miles in widths. We had the good fortune one day to run through a school of whale, which were spouting water so we could locate them, but the whale itself was careful to keep below the surface.

The fowls in the air that so numerously covered the ocean, were principally sea gulls. Large schools of them kept closely to the vessel watching for the crumbs thrown from the kitchen and when a bucket of fragments were thrown upon the waters a great scramble followed by vast numbers diving to the water for their share. Overhead and each side for miles the atmosphere was as full of these birds as snow flakes following after the steamer. They followed closely for days. It is against the law of the ocean at least among the vessel owners to injure them or fire at them, consequently no harm comes to them and they seem to know for they fly very close to the boat. It was interesting to note that in this continuous flock of gulls, there was a constant change in the appearance of the birds and the gulls that were following us two days before. They had very little if any resemblance in color and size to those that were now

present. The change was so gradual that we did not discover it until a close examination and comparison was made. Almost every first class passenger has his own chair, either rented or purchased from the steamer company. In this he sits daily and gazes upon the broad ocean and upon the fowls and fish, and sometimes a passing steamer or one running parallel with you own, then in that case much interest is often taken in seeing which is the fastest. The birds flap their wings as if to greet you and the fish hop up to look on. It often happens in a high wind, that the passenger is obliged to tie his chair to the railing behind him, for the ship when the sea is rolling high often turns partly on its side and down to the outside railing goes the chairs and the collision is very great and the screams from the ladies quite interesting. These great liners always have a band, a bar and many kinds of amusements, so the restless and the most exacting can always find his wants supplied. It is customary for the passengers on these liners to plan some kind of an entertainment for one evening and a small fee of admission is charged for the benefit of injured seamen.

Our trip across the ocean this time was not a rough one. In the month of July the wind and storms are but few and the water usually quiet but enough wind came to show the passengers that there was something besides a silver lining to meet upon the high seas. The horrible sea sickness which most always attends every traveler and until the sufferer becomes immune he is with few exceptions obliged to share held the attention for a day or so, of more than half of the passengers. While this lasted few were seen about the dining room. The afflicted bore a sad look while every move indicated a regret that they had undertaken the voyage.

On the eighth day out we reached Liverpool at 4 p. m. We were some hours late and two thousand of us were anxious to put foot on land. Our last meal on the steamer had been served and we were hungry. Our destination was London, two hundred miles away, and we were anxious to make the run in the day time. Our schedule time would have given us every mile by daylight. Our steamer was so large it could not reach the shore and we had to anchor a quarter of a mile out and land the passengers by a lighter boat. It so happened that the Prince of Greece was a passenger on the boat, a little snobby appearing specimen of royal blood, that few paid any attention to. He must land first, and before anyone else. And he could not go until the Prince of Wales could come out in a special and take him off. It seemed the Prince of Wales was hard to find and the delay was almost unbearable. It made no difference how anxious we were to land, or what the emergency might be, the neck of John Bull was very stiff, and would yield to no one. The afternoon faded away, darkness came and shut off all prospect of a supper for that half starved crowd. We were simply prisoners of his majesty. There was almost a riot on board. Royalty at that time did not rank very high with his crowd from a free country. The Prince of Wales in particular was sadly down the banks. He was hardly respected in his own country, and it was crowding Americans pretty hard to compel them to even recognize him and especially to waste precious hours for the purpose of paying him respect. Finally, greatly to our relief, we saw at a distance an approaching light that came along side in a small yacht, and the Prince in foremost to take off the Royal Grecian. We witnessed in mad silence the ceremony, but not a cheer, a word, or a sign greeted the forlorn English Prince. As soon as the royal degenerate had pulled away with his victim there was a rush for the lighter that lay alongside for the less noted passengers and we were permitted to land and go to the hotel noted on our schedule for supper. Not a crumb was found in waiting. Tired also of waiting, the proprietor and employees had given up all hope and retired for the evening. We, however, set the hotel in motion, and as midnight approached, the gong that was music to our listening ears called us to the dining room and it was near to one o'clock when our train pulled out from London, running through that magnificent country in utter darkness; all to gratify royal snobbishness. It was just after sun rise when the nodding, sleepy crowd reached its hotel in London.

After a meal and a few hours rest a special guide furnished by the Cook Company took us in charge and we started out to see the great city. I shall not undertake to describe it, no ordinary traveler can do it justice. I may, however, refer to a few of the most interesting places that were visited by us. At that time the atmosphere of friendship between America and the kingdom was not very clear, the tone of sociability manifestly was



quite rigid. Although we were treated fairly in a business way, for they love and hankered for what little money we were carrying with us, we were held at arm's length in all other relations. This we cared little for and if we did not pay them off in like coin it was our fault. We first visited St.

Paul's Cathedral, whose magnificent spire reached with two or three exceptions at that time, the highest artificial point above the ground in the civilized world. There is the Crypt where lies Nelson, their greatest military hero, and Negley of the Navy, whose names are imperishable wherever the British flag floats. The Bank of England, perhaps the strongest financial institution in the world, is near by. Also the Tower of London, containing within its walls so much tragic history. Westminster Abby pays the traveler well for his time in making a visit; so do the British and Kensington museums. My greatest desire, however, was to visit their House of Parliament, especially the House of Commons, its rulings and precedents having governed the world so long. But how was that to be done was the question that confronted us.

The American capitol is wide open from morning till night, from basement to dome, and the public galleries likewise. Each door has an attendant but only to keep order and see to it that the visitor is properly served. But not so with the Parliament of England. Each door is guarded by two officers, and no one can enter without a card of admission. One afternoon sometimes each week is set apart for free admission for two hours or so, but no one can take with him a package of any kind through fear it may contain an explosive. Packages are all taken from you and cared for until your return. But as I have already stated, being acquainted with our ambassador Mr. Robert T. Lincoln, I applied to him for two tickets of admission to the House. Mr. Lincoln, as the American minister, by long custom was allowed two tickets each day for his friends and I learned these were promised to travelers and friends for six weeks in advance. But, as is often said, where there is a will there is a way. I suppose being an ex-member of the American Congress furnished him ground for asking that I be permitted in some way to see the inside of the English Parliament; so he addressed the speaker a note, explaining I was visiting Lincoln and desired to visit the House of Commons. This note was sent by a messenger, and in a time much shorter than I thought it possible a messenger from the speaker arrived at my hotel where I was waiting with an envelop large enough to contain the Declaration of Independence, addressed to me in such style that I almost felt I was a member of the Royal family. I found my way through several enclosures before receiving two tickets to the "Gallery for Distinguished Strangers" in the House of Commons, signed by the speaker for the next day. So I made my arrangements accordingly and on that day with my son, Harlow, I preceeded to the palace.

After showing our tickets we were permitted to pass the armed sentinels at the main entrance, but were taken in charge by a uniformed messenger and conducted through so many halls and passages, up stairs and down stairs, that I was afraid I could never find my way out again, but finally we opened out into the "strangers' gallery" which would hold about one hundred and twenty-five persons, but really contained five, besides ourselves. I had the honor of looking down upon eighteen members of the House and was permitted to sit and look down upon their distinguished movements as long as I wished, which was only an hour and half, when I was satisfied to go away and never return. I noticed ladies were not permitted to enter the galleries at all. But I could get an occasional glance at a lady, one or more, behind a screen in a remote part of the chamber where it seemed ladies had a room screened off from the main gallery. While in my seat I was served with a printed program of the day's proceedings. While there were but few at the session being held, the business already mapped out and forestalled was being proceeded with, with great precision. I was much impressed with this method of publishing a program of the proceedings of the day. This explained in part why so few members were in attendance. Few, if any, attend the sessions unless interested in the proceedings of the day. The room is small, the seating capacity eight rows of benches on each side of the chamber, and members serve without pay. There seems to be no incentive to be present unless duty compels. Indeed, there is not room for all at the same time. On occasions of great general interest it seems members present vote and retire into the halls so others can go in and do likewise. But withall, this seemingly undemocratic

way of doing things bears fruit. The parliament of England seldom takes action without great deliberation, and if at any time the House seems not to be in accord with the wishes of the people, the members resign their seats and give their constituents an opportunity to choose members who will carry out their sentiments. That is not done in this country. The sitting member holds his seat till the end of his term and enforces upon his people his own views, however objectionable they may be to his constituents.

A visit to London is an educational trip. One sees things, however rigid their methods may seem. There is a current of wisdom that marks the entire city as under discipline. Long experience has taught the governing power that their ways are those of necessity to enable a large per cent of poor people to become self sustaining.

After spending three days and two nights in London we left for Paris under the guidance of a Cook Company expert, crossing the British Channel at Calais. The channel is said to be almost always in motion. Certainly it was rough on this occasion, but at this point (the narrowest) only 28 miles we were not very many hours in crossing. The steamers that make these crossings are not very large and are certain to give one all the benefits that appertain to rough seas. We reached the opposite shore at Dieppe as the dawn was breaking in upon us, and we were very glad to put our feet upon land. The steam cars were in waiting and we soon found ourselves on board. Somehow, we felt a sense of relief. Not but what we had been treated fairly well in the English atmosphere, but there is a real difference which to an American is very acceptable. All of the ways and methods of the one nation are stiff, rigid, and austere, while the other is distinguished for its free and easy ways, perhaps too much so. In England a solid orthodox religion throws its protection around you and Sunday bears the appearance of a funeral, while France in the opposite is more alive than ever. It was Sunday and we went rushing through the country on our way to the great city of which we had heard so much. The Roman Catholic side of the gospel was in evidence everywhere. Upon the railroads, the farms, and in the cities we saw nothing but work, push and enterprise. This we learned, however, was the custom throughout France to work on Sunday until noon; while in most parts the afternoon was given up to rest and pleasure. This seems also to be the custom throughout Europe especially where a country is dominated by the Roman Catholic church.

Paris is too large a city and has so many places of public interest that it would be folly for me to attempt a description and I will make no effort to do so, except I will refer to a few places that are so interesting that my visit there might be questioned if I did not mention them. On reaching the city, my attention was first called to its fortifications. There were then sixteen distinct forts on elevated grounds about two miles outside the city. We were told they cost \$28,000,000. We then could see but little need of this great outlay of money but at the present hour in the midst of the great European War these immense fortifications have successfully kept Paris in the hands of the French and perhaps preserved the life of the nation. The Eiffel Tower, 1000 feet high, the highest point reached by artificial means, attracted our attention. We visited the Pare La Chaise, the first and oldest cemetery of the city where lie the most distinguished French in a central part because of its early location. But the tomb of Napoleon is found at the Invalides Gardens, where thousands go each day to stand by the side of the great warrior. The Bastille of wicked fame has been closed and its key, thank God, is safely in the hands of Americans at Mt. Vernon, where I trust it will remain.

We boarded the train and ran out to Versailles, twelve miles distant, to visit the palace built by Louis the XIV at a cost, the guide book tells us, of \$200,000,000. As one looks upon the building from the outside, this seems incredible, but as we pass through the many rooms finished in gold, and see the work of art that taxed the genius of the world to its utmost capacity, all doubt is removed, and we are left to divine the methods used to obtain control of the people's money to such an extent. The palace is located in a huge park, with three thousand fountains sometimes all in full play at the same time. Did the Paradise where Adam fell equal it? One can not refrain from doubting it.

We returned to Paris, but I can not stop to describe the great cathedral, Notre Dame, with a ceiling of 172 feet high and a bell clapper weighing 116 tons, nor the Pantheon, nor the museum of Luxenbourg, the Place de la Concordia, nor the largest theatre in the world covering three acres of

ground, the Champs Elysees, nor the Arc de triumph, the work of Napoleon, the Tuilleries or Louvre, nor the Church Madeleine, but must pass on to the next great city which was Turine, 498 miles from Paris.

After a short stop here we moved on to Pisa, the city of marble, and where is found the leaning tower, 194 feet high, with seven bells on the top but not in use. The tower has a lean of fourteen feet. Harlow and I climbed the winding stairs to the top and gazed upon the river Arne for a long distance as it coursed through the valley below, and the Apennine mountains forming one of the most picturesque views in all Italy. The bridges over the Arne are built of marble. The city is very interesting. It was, in the early days, a walled city but notwithstanding it was seven times destroyed. Before reaching Pisa we passed through Genoa on the banks of the Mediterranean Sea, where was pointed out to us the house in which Columbus lived. I enjoyed very much the trip from Genoa to Pisa and Pisa to Rome. We passed along the shore of the Mediterranean for a long distance passing through 81 tunnels as the spurs of the hills running down to the water's edge, and as we passed along the shore we could see at a distance the isle of Elba where Napoleon spent his last days. After leaving Pisa our next stop was at Rome reaching there near midnight very tired after running 212 miles. This, the most far famed city of the world, and to me the most interesting. After a good night's rest we much enjoyed the day which followed. Our first visit was at St. Peter's church. Here was to be held high mass for it was Sunday. We hurried

to the church expecting to see a large crowd of devotees with an exhibition which alone would compensate us for a visit to Rome. We entered the great cathedral but to our surprise the church was empty, except about fifty priests and an immense choir in a gallery out of sight, who were doing the work for all the others, while they, the rank and file, were on the street and at their usual calling and would be until twelve o'clock, as we learned afterwards it was the usual custom to labor on Sunday until noon. But the priests went on with the ceremony and we witnessed what we could of it, including an occasional visit by some female who rushed in and up to a confessional stand to tell the priest of her nationality in attendance of the sin committed, always tripping away with a smile and a light heart, after having it forgiven. There were thirteen of these confessional stands representing that number of nationalities. I was much disappointed in Rome. I expected to find it a city of ruins with little else, but in addition to ruins, tumbled down, decayed palaces and a fallen city, we also saw a new Rome with magnificent buildings, dwellings and places of business, wholly unexpected to us, with an increasing population indicating that Rome was rising again to a standard of high civilization. However, we went there to see fallen Rome; we saw that, too. History had told us of the "Seven Hills", but we could see but little of these historic hills for they were nearly covered and their identity obscured by decayed brick, and the ruins tumbled down palaces and mansions. History has told of the founders of Remulus and Remus nursed by a she wolf. To corroborate this very ancient story we saw a wolf on Capitulation Hill fenced in but kept where people could see and be reminded of the primitive days of old Rome. There is no city in the world that bears the evidence of, and has so much history, as this one and it takes many weeks to visit even the principal places of interest. It is conceded by those who travel that there is no place on earth so attractive as this ancient city. No one knows just when its foundation was begun, as history fails to fix the time with any degree of certainty. It is safe, however, to say that Rome was more than seven hundred years before the Christian era. The Appian Way, eleven miles long, was built more than three hundred years before Christ. Rome was in the height of its glory when the Colosseum was finished, in the year eighty, and had at that time a population of two million people. History tells us of the inauguration of this monster building, and of the celebration of the one thousandth anniversary of the foundation of Rome in the year A. D. 248.

The Colosseum covering six acres of ground is the most conspicuous illustration of what Rome was. There is no country at this time that would erect so large a building for a place of amusement; and we may safely say there is no country in the world that would build a place of any kind for the same cause to which this monstrosity was dedicated. Another illustration of extreme un wisdom which existed in those ancient times

saving largely of oppression, or complete control of the pockets of the people, was the erection of St. Peters Church to which I have already referred. It was built the first time in the third and fourth centuries, and centuries afterwards rebuilt at a cost of fifty million dollars. Think of the millions of dollars that were fished from the pockets of the ignorant laboring classes, using no doubt in many instances a religious terror, with threats of ever lasting punishment to convince them of the necessity to save them from everlasting punishment, in order to obtain means for such an outlay of money to erect such a monster edifice for the use and occupation of the priesthood. Six hundred nineteen feet in length, four hundred fifty feet wide and a ceiling of 150 feet with a dome reaching toward the sky 470 feet.

These enormous drains upon the people to maintain the priesthood snow conclusively the power the latter had over their subjects amounting almost to a condition of slavery.

We spent only three days in Rome and of course left more unseen than seen. There were thirty-three members of our company, but being conducted by an expert with an itinerary previously designated we saw much in a day. At eight o'clock in the morning carriages sufficient for all of the company were at the hotel in waiting for us. We moved rapidly from place to place. Lurching wherever the noon hour found us, returning at evening for dinner and rest. Our rooms were then at our service, early or late as we desired, but we were to be ready for a seven o'clock breakfast.

After the Colosseum, and St. Peters we visited the Forum Ronahum the scene of public occasions for so many centuries, and where Mark Antony delivered his famous address over the dead body of Caesar, but later as Rome began to fall, this historic spot was used for a camping ground, but now in turn is being excavated. We were attracted to the Mamertine prison near by, where it is said St. Peter and St. Paul were imprisoned, and that the latter while there in prison, wrote five of his epistles namely the Ephesians, Phillipine, Colosseum, Second Timothy, and probably the Hebrews. The Second Timothy being the last written and just before he was executed supposed to have been in the year 66. See head notes to second Timothy in Cottage Bible. We visited St. John's church, said to be the Pope's favorite church, and here we witness in the Baptistry near the St. Johns a small room said to have cost nine million dollars, the walls being lined with gold. Near by is the small church scala Seata noted for having it is said, the stairs of 28 marble steps up which Christ was led to the house of Pontius Pilot, when condemned to death, which stairs it is said were brought to Rome in the year 326. These stairs are strictly guarded and no one is allowed to step on them or pass up without certain leave granted and then the privileged one, must travel upon his knees uttering a prayer. The Vatican took our attention for several hours. It adjoins St. Peters church so one can pass from the vestibule from one to the other. The Vatican, the guide book tells us, has eleven thousand rooms, halls and vestibules. The pope dwells here upon the third story. The paintings in the rooms upon the walls and ceilings are indescribable; consisting largely of reproduced scenes detailed in the Bible. Here again is exhibited the enormous out-lay of money, a large share of which no doubt was drained from the laboring classes and given with trembling hands to save their souls from purgatory.

We rode in carriages out into the country two and a half miles to visit St. Paul's Church, which after being destroyed by fire was rebuilt in 1854. Here we found the tomb of St. Paul and Timothy by his side. From these we drove to the Calixta Catecombs about three miles out of the city. We found here the church San Sebastian, a small building under which lie the Catecombs. In this church they claimed to have a foot print of Christ. True they have behind a glass, a marble slab with a foot print plainly to be seen quite clearly impressed in the marble. Whether it be that of Christ or not, no proof is furnished. With a few of the company, I took a candle and went down into the narrow channels beneath the church called Catecombs. But a small portion of the traveling public visit these trenches as they are damp and unhealthy; for they savor much of the ancient dead who were entombed here, their bones being visible in large quantities. Mark Twain in his travels abroad says there are nine hundred miles of these Catecombs under Rome, but there are but few places of access to them.

The pantheon is so historic I must mention it. Who is there who has not heard of it? We visited it and



were paid. It was first built twenty-seven years before Christ, but rebuilt in the sixth century. The walls are twenty feet thick, although the marble veneering, has been removed and used elsewhere for building purposes. There are no windows, the structure being lighted by a space of 28 feet square in the ceiling one hundred feet high. Thousands of martyrs are entombed here as well as some of Italy's great artists and poets. Here we noted that of Raphael and of Danti.

It is difficult to see what could have made Rome so famous. It is located fifteen miles up the Tiber, a river so small and shallow that it can be navigated only by small craft, and we saw only two or three of them. It is practically without a commerce. It is surrounded by a vast worthless country called the Campagna, unoccupied by anybody, and can produce nothing. And yet there can be no city in the world approximating in size that can show the consumption of so much money, and especially for non-productive purposes. From whence came these riches? Before the Christian Era ambition, idolatry, sports, lusts, gratification and pleasure were the objects of life. After Christ a religious bigotry that knew no limit, and the gold of the world seemed to have been concentrated there for the erection of cathedrals to increase the dominion of priesthood. It was with reluctance that we left this city which we did on the 28th of July, for we well knew our short visit had not enabled us to have more than a hurried glance at it.

We reached Florence on the day following, 196 miles from Rome. This is truly a city of art. The paintings of Raphael are to be seen on all sides. At least so named perhaps to give them value, but it is easy to be seen that if that great artist had lived a thousand years and had worked without ceasing day and night, he could not have produced the number of paintings attributed to him. Michael Angelo too, the greatest of designers, came in for his share and much more of credit in the great works of art exhibited in all parts of the city. The river Arno passes through the city, but it is of little use to the people as it becomes nearly dry in the summer. Here we see the dome of the Cathedral of San Lorenzo one of the largest of all Europe with a chapel that cost seventeen million dollars. Here too is the famous Tapestry which hung at the celebrated doors designed by Ghiberti. The same that were copied by the government of the United States and hung at the east entrance of the Senate chamber in Washington. There is probably no city in the world with a population of 200,000 and I think I may say of any size that has such an exhibition of art as may be found in Florence. If the pictures and statuary on exhibition in the public galleries in that city were converted into money and divided among the people it ought to be sufficient to furnish a comfortable support for them all, for the rest of their lives.

One gallery our guide told us, was one and a quarter miles long. It reached from a building on one side of the Arno to another building on the other side, crossing the river on a bridge. The wall on each side of the continuous gallery was literally covered with paintings, some of which we were told were many centuries old. We spent only a part of two days in Florence which means we saw not all of it by any means, but we passed rapidly from place to place and saw much in this short time.

Leaving Florence we passed through the best agricultural country we had seen in Italy. The soil was apparently rich and productive. Many fine herds of cattle were grazing in the fields. Strange as it seemed they were all white. To me the productive soil and the methods of farming made this part of Italy seem more like America than any part of Europe I had seen up to this time. We traveled 182 miles that day and reached Venice towards evening the 30th of July. It is quite unsatisfactory to an American to travel in the cars in Europe and certainly so in Italy, if he wishes to see the country. One can not sit in the cars of these roads and see the fields, ruins and mountains as he passes along as he can in America with open windows the full length of the car and take in the country on both sides, for the cars in Europe are divided crosswise into compartments, holding only about eight passengers each, with solid partitions between the rooms, and one is shut out from seeing anything except through a small window on either side of the room. It seemed like being imprisoned. It is impossible to pass from one compartment to another or from one car to another. It is very much like being boxed up, and loaded into a freight car there to remain until the box is opened for you to get out onto a platform at a station for a little fresh air, which is most eagerly done by a large part of the passengers whenever permitted, so tired are they of being boxed up. The

traveler learns absolutely nothing while in the cars. Practically a traveler if he has an all day run, as he usually does in passing from one large city to another knows at evening as he emerges from his cell, just what he knew in the morning and no more. While in America the traveler may enter the car in the morning quite ignorant of the country and

COPY by night he is a thoroughly posted man. In this run from Florence to Venice however, we were so well satisfied that the country was worth seeing that in spite of our solitary imprisonment we stole glances at that seemingly lovely country through the small glass in the doors on either side of the room, but to do this when there were from six to eight passengers in the room where only eight could sit, we had to take turns at standing by the window. I can not condemn in too strong terms this way of dividing up cars upon the roads. It is easy to be seen that one gets very tired while traveling on the cars in Europe, and is very likely to wish he had never undertaken it.

As the world knows, Venice is built on 117 small islands found in a Lagoon, a marshy lake adjoining the Adriatic Sea and connected with the sea by channels sufficiently deep to admit vessels of small draft. In the eighth century a class of people, to escape religious persecution, settled upon those islands and finally built a city upon piles with a population now of about 160,000 who are engaged in manufacturing for a livelihood. Notwithstanding its isolated condition History has recorded some of the most tragical events in its career, known to mankind. Shakespeare gives examples that have scarcely been equaled anywhere in the world. Instances of injustice, persecution, and tyranny and others marked with great learning and power are part of Venetian history.

As we left the mainland, we ran out upon an elevated track through a low marshy district, graded up for the road, about three miles from the main land to the city. The land on each side of this grade, is usually covered with water about three or four feet deep when the tide is in, but when the tide ebbs and retreats to the sea, spots of land appear upon either side of the track all the way from the hard land to the islands where the city is built upon piles. The depot rests upon piles for a foundation, the water sets up to and around the station. A small open piece of water lies between the station and the city. Gondolas are in waiting at the wharfs for the traveling public into which we are conducted for transfer through the canals to the hotels, a half or three quarters of a mile distant. We were told there was not a horse in all Venice, transportation being carried on with vessels of various kinds even to the hotel steps. At that time in 1891, the Grand Canal was nearly blocked with these gondolas (painted black by ordinance of the city). Now a larger craft propelled by electricity has taken their place. In my travels in Europe I saw no such ingenuity displayed in the manufacture of wares, and in the fine arts as I saw there. These and the peculiar way in which the city is constructed makes Venice one of the most interesting places for the traveler to visit in all Europe. Here is shown to us a picture of the Last Judgment, 12 by 50 feet in size said to be the largest painting in the world. Here too is the Bridge of Sighs, over which condemned prisoners passed without hope of returning.

After three days in Venice we left for Austria and stopped at Vienna, 463 miles distant. This was a long and tedious ride, but the country through which we traveled was very interesting. It gave us an excellent opportunity to see the manner and way the Austrians cultivated their farms, though to Americans it seemed quite unusual to see farms divided into such small proportions, indicating a very dense population. The same was true with Italy as we passed through that country where the lands were fit for agriculture.

Vienna is the capital of Austria, and we were impressed with the similarity to our capital building, especially with the Senate and House of Representatives. There were at that time 220 members of the Austrian Senate and 340 in the House. Their chambers in shape and appearance reminded me strongly of our own. In the basement however, of the Austrian capital is a crypt where lie the Royal family who have had their ining and passed on to a still higher dominion as we may suppose. The caskets containing these distinguished personages were the richest and most gorgeous of anything I had seen on the continent. There I saw also the casket of Maximilian, who it must be remembered was born in Vienna, and after he was murdered in Mexico, his adopted country that he governed so well, it was fitting that his remains be taken to a more congenial resting place. I must here say that I saw the

greatest display of wealth and poverty, with a greater distance between the rich and poor than elsewhere in all Europe. The shoddy distinction between Royalty and the common people was more rigidly observed and sustained than in the other countries, though the others were none too democratic. We were conducted through the Emperor's palace to witness the great exhibition of wealth and magnificent display of fixtures costing many millions of dollars. I dropped into a very richly upholstered chair for a moment's rest, when in great haste and excitement came rushing to me an attendant, with a warning to rise up or I would be fined or imprisoned for want of respect for the Emperor by sitting down in his house. Near this palace, and adjoining the park they were digging trenches for some improvement, and there were women in common with men shoveling dirt in the hot burning sun. And yet the people of this country claim to be civilized and even humane. But selfishness and self gratification seemed to be the principal objects of life in Vienna. To corroborate this, pass along the side of the Prater at evening, and a stretch of six miles of restaurants, tables and chairs, dancing stands and platforms with music, in the open, where people of the common grade may habitually be found all or any days in the week. After three days in this great city we left for Dresden 323 miles distant, the capital of Saxony, containing 340,000 people. This is a city noted for its large number of Americans, and high degree of culture, and refinement. All our company were highly pleased with it, and not a few of them expressed a desire to make Dresden their permanent home. The Elbe passes through the city and adds much beauty to it. I saw no city in Europe where Americans would be more likely to be contented to live than here.

From Dresden we visited the Kaiser's dominion, 106 miles to Berlin. This is certainly a country full of industry and wealth, and it does not surprise me that the whole world looks upon Germany as the most powerful nation upon the other side of the ocean. At arms, it seems to have no equal. Nor do the Germans stand second to any nation in intelligence and learning. Nature too has done its part in the wealth and richness of the soil. It is the only country in which I saw a rich surface, with mineral wealth below. Rich cultivated fields were interspersed with shafts leading to the mines underneath. The study of arms has engrossed the attention of its rulers for centuries in the past. This has absorbed the attention of the young men and to a large extent, enslaved the women while supplying their places when drilling. Berlin is doubtless the richest and most populous city East of London. It is the capital of the Nation but it is not the home of the Emperor. Passing through his hunting grounds of sixteen miles, a magnificent woodland all the way, we find his palaces and his home at Potsdam.

Here I visited the great Lutheran church, seating three thousand people, with a plain finish, destitute of style with plain benches and alter, exemplary of a sacrificing, plain simple life. How grand, I thought it was. If all people would follow this example how much better off the world would be. The vault behind the altar where Frederick the Great lies was opened for us, and we walked in to witness and stand by the side of his plain iron casket. By him was a similar chest where rests the remains of his father.

A simple artificial wreath of flowers lay upon that of Frederick. It was he who sent a sword to Washington with the message "From the oldest to the greatest general". The great palace near by was for a time the home of this world renowned general. He died in 1786. We were shown the room where he passed away and saw his bed still standing with the furniture. A strange story is here told the traveling public, by those in charge of the building. A large plain clock hangs upon the wall, with the hour and minute hand marking 2:30. It is said this was the exact time in the morning of the great man's passing away, and that immediately as he drew his last breath the clock stopped of its own accord and the hands have never been disturbed since but remained as they were when he breathed his last.

This story is told with all seeming good faith and belief and under the sanction if not direction of those loaded with responsibilities and in possession of the palace and who seem to be trusted with and in fact with the household goods of the Emperor. We admit if there is a power behind the throne, it might well be exhibited on an occasion like this, where the greatest man of which history tells us in all that country, passed, and it is no wonder his clock ceased to mark time any longer.

We return to Berlin, and take our departure from that great city without any effort to describe it. Neither

lan Mr. Kimble and wife nor did my people have return tickets to America, and while in London on our way to the continent we purchased our tickets for a passage home on the same line leaving Liverpool several days earlier than the Cook party, with whom we traveled as far as Berlin, would leave by their schedule time. As fall approaches, the travel back to America is always very great, as people are returning and passage on any of the main lines is very difficult to secure, unless engaged in the spring or fore part of the summer. To reach our steamer at Liverpool, therefore we were obliged to sever our connection with the Cook party and make a hasty run from Berlin through Holland to London, thence to Liverpool, where we boarded the "City of Chicago" of the Innman line for home. It is a great sight to see the shipping at Liverpool. Probably there is no city in the world that has so extensive a wharfage or has such an exhibition of ships and shipping. Large vessels from all over the civilized world and merchant vessels carrying flags of all countries. So we stood and viewed these monster boats in the harbor anchored and moored to the wharves for miles of the shore. As giving an illustration of the extent of wharfage and vessels as we came out of the hotel and entered the buss that was to take us to the steamer, we were to take to New York I inquired of the driver of the buss how far it was down to the landing. He replied "Oh just down here about three miles and a half". We started out, the hotel being near the wharf, and we rode along by a continuous line of steamers all the way to the 'City of Chicago', the one we were to take. This steamer was only about half as large as the 'City of New York' that took us over, but we found its quietness pleasant, for it was easier to make acquaintances upon this than upon the larger boats.

We were nearly ten days in crossing the ocean, but I enjoyed every minute of the time. The number of the first class passengers was not so large but we became quite well acquainted with the most of them. Fortunately among the passengers were some fine singers and pianists and we had excellent music and singing from start to finish, and I had to express some regret when the ocean part of our journey came to an end. However, the desire to reach home after so long and tiresome a journey, especially among foreigners with a style of cooking not altogether to our liking, overcame our disappointment and the pleasure still great of soon being back in our American home, took possession of us. We could hardly refrain from throwing the custom house officers overboard when they came on board at the entrance of the harbour and held up the boat until they could go through our pockets and trunk in search of goods liable to duties. We had passed similar experiences in the foreign countries we had just been visiting, and had no relish for that kind of procedure. It all amounts either in foreign lands or in our country to but little more than a farce. In the European countries as we crossed the line from one country to another, we were held up while on the train or at a station, and a hoard of officers made their appearance demanding our satchels and suit cases and which we were required to unlock and that we unlock our trunks piled up at the station; but in nearly all cases they passed them without examination nor did we find the situation much different on reaching our own shore. The people of this country have little idea of the amount of questionable swearing brought about by the custom house officers who board the steamers, as they approach the harbors with packages of blank affidavits to fill up for the passengers especially the first class, stating they have no goods from foreign countries not worn as a part of their personal apparel. These affidavits are very lengthy and rarely read by the affiant, and not one in a dozen know the contents; while as a matter of fact in most cases the passenger has his pockets, clothing, suit cases and perhaps trunk, stuffed full of articles he has no idea of ever wearing himself. Occasionally an unlucky conscientious passenger refuses to swear and thereby creates a suspicion that something is hidden away, his baggage is searched and he is required to pay the duty that the law levies upon him. The great wrong committed in this loose practice is not so much in the loss the government sustains, as in the wholesale perjury that is encouraged and actually committed, yet the traveler never realizes that he is committing perjury.

As a rule if the weather is reasonably fair, a trip across the ocean is full of pleasure and much enjoyed by all the passengers. Great attention is given to the passengers by the officers and servants to make their line serviceable and popular with the traveling public. I can think of only one obstacle that can in any way mar the pleasure of the journey and that is



common to all lines and unavoidable. Space is an important element in the transportation of passengers, and the state rooms are too small. The average first class passenger finds himself, one of three persons, who occupy the three births that must be in every room, in order to economize space. These passengers may all be strangers to each other occupying a very small compartment which of course becomes often very embarrassing. It is not frequent that a passenger will pay for the whole room, rather than join in with strangers. It is not every one however that is able to do that and the greatest part of them submit to room with strangers.

Were it not for these two obstructions to pleasure, ocean voyages would indeed be fraught with little else than a season of comfort and delight. As we approach the American shore, we must expect to see approaching in a tug or small craft, a pilot, one or perhaps a half dozen. There are at all times about the harbor in New York a large number of these professionals, who earn their living in that way, in fact I understand the regulations require that the approaching vessels must enter the harbor under the guidance of a competent pilot in order to avoid accidents, and secure safety. No doubt these liners have their preference and well known experts in the work and it does not take them long to make their selections from those in waiting. It is customary for these men to take to the approaching steamers the morning or evening papers and such other articles of interest to those who have for many days been upon the broad open ocean shut off from the world. This however has been changed to one extent since wireless telegraphy has been so generally inaugurated upon the high seas. Under this system the ocean traveler is almost as well posted in the current news of the day, as he who remains upon the land.

As we approached the great city, I stood upon the deck, and gazed in upon the broad expanse of the miles and miles of smoke and steam, rising from the tall chimneys, and the towers, skyscrapers and steamers entering the harbor, old glory floating from their masts, and I listened to the screeching whistles that belched forth their salute to other passing vessels; and with pride I contrasted the magnificent view with the sea ports in foreign lands, where absolute silence prevailed. It was a comfort too, when I thought of the vast country that lay beyond these stirring signs of industry and realized the wealth, happiness and prosperity, of a busy people crowding to the front of a peace loving civilization, and I rejoiced that my home and my family and future lay in the west still farther.

We reached the wharf on the Jersey side near the Pennsylvania Railway Station, where at a restaurant near by, we ate our first meal, again, on the American shore. No one can understand without experience how happy we were to change from the English style of cooking to that of our own America, and especially from food which had become quite stale having been on the steamer so long. I could with difficulty satisfy my craving appetite. We had a few hours in New York before our train left for the west, and although I had before, several times, visited Gen. Grant's Tomb, I felt we ought to go again and look upon the casket that contained the remains of that great man. So we took the elevated and ran up to the shore of the Hudson, and looked down into that great Mausoleum, as many people do, and upon the caskets side by side where rest the military hero and his life companion. We now realize more than ever what he did for us in holding these states together under one flag and one government. So does the world realize especially at this period our importance as the strongest government in the world. We have not the slightest fear of being attacked by any nation, nor by all the nations combined, especially after they are done with each other in the present raging conflict. Here lies an American citizen, from the charge of being a lover of money, from graft in any form, or a selfish purpose in all his public career, civic or military, a man who so long as he had the approval of his own conscience, cared little what the public said of him. Certainly he never caught the American spirit of money making, and he was permitted to escape the unusual criticisms that follow the fortune getter, passing away with his hands clean and free from the taint of the "love of money" "the root of all evil".

I have often thought and I still think that this country has failed up to this time to give Grant a due amount of credit. Abraham Lincoln perhaps takes the lead in the glory bestowed upon these two. Lincoln is justly entitled to all the praises given him for the part he played in the great emancipation scheme, but did he do more for humanity with his pen, than Grant did with his sword. The

freeing of the negro from bondage, by a stroke of the pen, was truly an act of humanity which has not parallel in this line, in modern times; but life and death were not so much involved in emancipation, as upon the field of battle where Grant did his work. The liberties of a race quite incompetent to govern themselves should hardly be considered along side of the life of this great confederation of states, to be and exist I trust for centuries and centuries yet to come. For nearly four years the bravest and best men of this country, had led the Union army, some had met death others had tried and failed till discontent, doubt, and want of confidence in our ability to ever succeed in putting down the great rebellion, was apparent upon all sides when Gen. Grant came to the front, as the last and only man who could perform the herculean task when all seemed to depend upon his success. Had he failed it is doubtful as to what would have been the fate of this country.

Lincoln often said if he could save both slavery and the Union he would do it, but if he had to sacrifice slavery to save the Union he would do it. So emancipation did not take place as an act of humanity, but rather as a necessity, yet we gave Lincoln credit for his philanthropy. That both were accomplished would seem to be the work of a wise creator. Grant was rightfully called the silent man, it might have been said also he was a modest man. He proclaimed not his own merits, but let his actions speak what they might. He remained in the background until the others were tried and failed, and then in its own time came the necessity and the blow that struck down the back bone of the rebellion making the colored man free. The mysterious power then called the silent man to the front and the man of destiny a military genius, who could say with a commanding voice, "peace, be still". He fought to a finish. And when victory came, and it was for him to dictate terms, his great, generous heart overflowed with kindness toward his subdued and vanquished enemy. His heart melted in sympathy for humanity and as Gen. Lee stood before him with bowed head to lay down his sword, Grant said, "Tell your officers to take with them their side arms and your men to take back to the South their wagons and heroes for they will need them to cultivate their land as they return."

Grant was a great man in war; he was equally great in peace. It is easy to see he labored not for himself but for others. There remains yet to be discovered a single act of selfishness in all his life. His work was first for his country. Time will increase his fame. The sunlight of a military hero remains upon the pinnacle top long after sentiment has retired to the shadows of the valley. We think of Alexander, of Caesar, and Napoleon as conquerors, not as rulers. We should celebrate the birthday of Grant as well as of Lincoln. I have halted here to say these things of General Grant, because I think he deserves it. Since I have toured in Europe where so wide a distinction is made between royalty and the common people, I am actuated more than ever to show that in America, the greatest of men often spring from humble sources, while in most countries of Europe rank comes by inheritance. Who knows today whether the warring nations of Europe are being governed and their armies led by brains instead of by ambition. I love to see the reward of merit placed where it belongs and has been earned.

Twilight found us comfortably sitting in our Pullman headed for the West. These trains leading out of New York are a great blessing to tired humanity, that has traveled until disgusted with cars partitioned off into cells crosswise, and then over the ocean tossed from side to side of a narrow state room, bumping against each other until one's patience has oozed out and gone beyond recall. Soon followed the luxurious dinner served in true American style, and we ate as none but weary travelers can eat. Two nights and one day gave us sight of that great city of Chicago, which I had seen when it was much smaller. Towards night we boarded a train which at midnight took us to our own dear home. As has been so truthfully said, home is home, however humble. Of all the places we went so far to see, there was no place I loved quite so well as this.

Having returned from Europe, after a three months' rest, which I have so much enjoyed, I naturally look back over the fields through which I had traveled for a survey of the journey, and a comparison of these old countries with the new one in which I have lived. Was the advantage in this or in the old world, was the question to consider now, after making a comparison of the two. We might truthfully say both have their advantages but the large preponderance of opportunities which bring to the average man or woman a successful life can be found in America.

There are living in Europe many, very many, who would not much better their condition by emigrating to this country. They are the wealthy portion already well to do and surrounded with every comfort a reasonable person could hope for. They, and in most cases their ancestors for some generations back, have lived in luxury, surrounded by friends and wealth, in many cases untold, with the advantage of being a native and with all the ties of the fatherland. What more could they ask, or desire? But if we look to the masses, and still further, to the peasantry, we witness a different status. There is too much caste distinction and classification. As is easy to be seen by an American who travels through Europe, there are three classes, easily distinguished: the first class consists of the wealthy, tintured strongly with aristocracy; the second or medium and business portion; and the peasantry, or laboring, portion, with little if any prospect of bettering their condition.

The first class hold the real estate, with few exceptions parceled out to the medium or business class; scarcely a foot of land left for the third, and what is most serious for them, they have little possibility of ever enjoying the ownership of land. These, and to some extent the second or business class are quite certain to better their condition by emigrating to America where the field is open, the lands as accessible to the poor as to the rich. Once in America, and flattered with the prospect of becoming the owner of a home and perhaps a farm, with still larger holdings, they become ambitious, saving, economical, and prosperous. Millions of them have had this experience, and become an essential addition to our citizenship.

In many cases they bring to us a wonderful skill which, had they remained in their native country, because of a want of opportunity, they never would have been developed or even discovered. The large land owners for generations have parceled out to the poor families small parcels of land for cultivation, and every foot of ground is worked to its utmost capacity, yielding sufficient for a scanty livelihood, with some aid from other sources and so winter after winter is passed to be repeated in the old way, and thus it becomes a question of a mere existence.

The great age of these countries, and the long experience of the people has enabled them to accumulate and store away treasurers of art and of industry nowhere else to be found; and we wander through their art galleries with astonishment to witness such skill and genius, and such wealth, producing nothing, in aid of their millions suffering for better opportunities. These peasants are hungry for and long for something better. With eagerness they listen to an American traveler as he tells them of the new country beyond the sea, where opportunity is given to earn and possess a home for a family where no one can question right or title. The dream to him is like that of a paradise to an American. He asks you, "Could I, could we, own our own home, if we were there?"

I have to say, then, if we look to the masses in the old world, if we look to the great majority of mankind whose lot has been cast in Europe, and no doubt to other countries, where civilization exists, we must conclude their condition would be vastly improved in this country. But their want of ambition, want of energy leads the most of them to stay where they are; live and die as their fathers lived and died. Many would come, however, if not too poor to come, if they could raise sufficient to pay their passage.

The want of this keeps untold millions from crossing the ocean.

While there have been and still are some of the most profound thinkers in Europe that can be found in any country, who are strong protestants and especially do we find the English church most powerful, yielding perhaps the strongest influence of any Protestant church in the world, yet the Catholic religion has nearly all of Europe in its grip; and thereby a large portion of Europe's people are held in religious bondage, subjects to their religion rather than of their country.

I must say, however, the more I learned of their religion and their attitude the more respect I had for their church. I had been taught from my boyhood to think and believe the Catholic religion was a great stupendous fraud, deception and persecutions, utterly destitute of sincerity or merit. But my travels in Europe wrought a great change in my mind. In fact I am not convinced that any other religion could hold within the pale of civilization large portions of the people. Rebellious and disorderly spirits are held in control often by the superstition and belief that the priesthood

the assured to be honest, decline. possesses supernatural powers. These subjects will invest their last dollar in a church, where they can be saved from everlasting punishment. There are no people in the world that build such magnificent places of worship. In all my life I have never witnessed such devotion as I have seen manifested in those great churches. I often asked myself, while gazing upon their manifestations of faith, who has a right, or who can question their sincerity? I am certain that I never saw such devotion, faith and seeming sincerity among the Protestants in America, and I come back here with a changed belief in the Catholic religion and the amount of good its devotees were accomplishing. If the priests deceive their subjects in asserting their supernatural powers over them, it is for the purpose of making them obedient and to better their condition. The restraining influence thus exerted gives them a more potent control than could be otherwise acquired. There are millions of Catholics held in quiet and submission, because of the pope and the belief in his great powers. Millions believe in him as the real head and governor of the human race, and I suppose it would be quite impossible to persuade a full fledged Catholic to act in conflict with his wishes if he could know what they are.

A serious question might here be raised: Would it be best for the devotee to open his eyes and see the folly of his belief in the supernatural and divine powers of the pope?

These men, at the head of the Catholic church, are large hearted, kind, sympathetic, yet possessing a firmness of character that gives them great influence over their religious subjects. For the most part this influence is exerted for their good. There is much reason for predicting that without this influence a considerable portion of the world would lapse into barbarism.

I am in much doubt as to whether I should not end this brief narrative here, for I question very much if anyone will ever pursue its pages, or, if read, good will result. But urged on by family and friends, I yield and take up the thread where I left off. On returning from Europe, and after a few weeks of rest, I entered with renewed zeal into my law practice, which had suffered to some extent by reason of being absent, and I very quickly, with other lines of business in which I had interests, found my time fully occupied. My wife and mother of my children having gone to her final rest, constant occupation of mind and body suited me best.

All my children were well and satisfactorily employed, and what pleased me beyond all measure they all remained for the most of the time here in Fort Atkinson. They being familiar with the events of my life for the next decade it will be unnecessary for me to make here more than a mere reference to them. My ambition for public service had nearly faded away, for I found the responsibilities attending office holding outweighed the glory and pecuniary benefits derived therefrom. We naturally love the approval of our fellows, but we should remember that not more than one in a million of our public servants is remembered only while in sight. Men like Washington and a few of his co-workers in the great revolution that made this country free, and Abraham Lincoln who made the country freer, can not be forgotten. But the rank and file of office-holders in this country are not known beyond their generation; and their deeds, however meritorious, are recorded between the lids of history not often disturbed. I therefore contented myself with a life more at ease which I found in the pursuits of private life.

As my children had homes of their own, I was married again. This time to Anna Rogers, daughter of Rev. B. F. Rogers, a Universalist preacher, March 10th, 1898. This was just prior to the Spanish War. Washington was in a high degree of excitement and we took a trip to that city and participated in the war spirit that followed the blowing up of the Maine. We sat in the chamber of the House of Representatives and listened to the declaration of war that passed that body. I was gratified to listen to the passage of a resolution introduced by Joe Cannon, my old friend and co-worker for fourteen years in that body, appropriating fifty million dollars to carry on the war against Spain. I almost wished I was still a member so I could vote for the resolution. However, the resolution passed almost unanimously and more votes were unnecessary.

A strong desire came over me to visit Europe again. My wife had read much about the old world and had many times promised herself a trip to Rome, where she could view for herself the once metropolis of the world. So we engaged passage upon the "Prinz Regent Leutpold" of the North German Lloyd Line and left our home July 15th, 1899, for New York and sailed therefrom on July 18th. We



soon made acquaintances with friends on board, among them several New York people who very often cross the ocean largely because they enjoyed the trip so much. Among them was a Doctor Hoffman and wife, the former saying he had crossed the ocean forty times. As is customary, we selected our seats at a table and were fortunate in being located among a group of professional and highly educated people. They were literally snowed under with flowers and fruit bestowed upon them as they left the wharf. These happy recipients were only too glad to share with us, and we were at once in fields of clover. The boat was not a large one and we were very soon acquainted with nearly all the cabin passengers. An old rule prevails on

board these ships, that all are supposed to be acquainted, and everyone is at liberty to speak to and hold conversation with every other one. At this season of the year there is but little wind and the ocean is calm. Such was our whole trip. So it was a journey of pleasure and absolute rest. This being my wife's first experience upon the ocean, she enjoyed every moment. Nothing eventful or unusual occurred during the entire trip. We reached South Hampton on the 28th and there took a train for London, which connects with the steamers reaching that city and carries the passengers to London, 65 miles. This is a ride through a beautiful country. Each side of the railroad is a continuation of small but elegant farms. If an Englishman can be happy anywhere it must be here. The houses are elegant, the lawns beautiful, the hedges that fence in the fields adorn the landscape. I can imagine it takes many pounds of English gold to purchase one of these homes. If there be a paradise on earth, why not here.

Finally our train whistled London station. We enter the great city. The cars run along near the capital of this powerful nation. Only the Thames lay between us. Soon we are at the station where we meet Dr. Fred Perry, his wife, my daughter, May and little Lucia, their daughter, who had preceded us and had rooms engaged for all of us. I will not take further effort to describe this great city, the acknowledged metropolis of the civilized world, so well known it becomes unnecessary.

After a few days of sight seeing, we purchased tickets for Paris, crossing the British Channel at Dover Dieppe and Calis, where the channel is quite narrow, only 28 miles wide. I thought then, as I did on crossing this channel on a former occasion, that this crossing was the poorest service I found in all Europe. The boats are small, poorly furnished, altogether so unsatisfactory to the traveling public, that a universal censure and condemnation follows from nearly everyone that walks down the gang plank, no one being pleased except from the fact at this short water trip was over. We boarded the train which was in waiting to take us to Paris. When seated in the steam car, our joy and comfort was renewed. We reached Paris and took rooms at the "Hotel London and New York". Here again we were in a city, already referred to and faintly described, and I will not attempt to go over this great city again so well known to the traveling public. We spent a whole week in Paris, and went to bed every night tired with the sights we had seen. We visited Versailles, and the magnificent palaces, and parks surrounding them, and were almost dazed at their grandeur. One would think the net earnings of all France for centuries must have been expended here. But France is a very industrious nation and their accumulated wealth has often surprised the world. It is true that Louis the XIV made a great drain upon the people when he built these palaces, nevertheless their savings enabled them to accumulate wealth so rapidly that their financial credit was at par with the strongest nations of the world.

After a week in Paris we took the train for Cologne. This route took us through Belgium. I was surprised to find this part of France in the farming portion so near like America. The farms and fields were larger and more like this than in any other country I had visited. The large wheat fields and of oats and barley upon every side, made me feel that I was again upon American soil. We reached Belgium soon after midday, and a great change in the scenery followed. Here we find a people of great industry, living in almost a continuous village, so thickly is the country settled. Farming is given but little attention because they have so little room for it, their principal occupation being manufacturing, and yet in a small way. But their industries earn for them a very creditable living. Their factories are not large, indicating much capital invested, but they are numerous, upon the hill top, upon the side hill, and in the valleys. Every rod of ground, apparently being utilized. No military display, or belligerent signs are visible. A peaceable, harmless nation, and the Kaiser will never

be forgiven, by God or man, for mercilessly trampling Belgium beneath his dirty feet.

It was quite late in the evening when the whistle announced Cologne. But it was not long before we were comfortably quartered in a hotel. Our prime object in visiting this city was to see the far-famed cathedral of which we had read and heard so much. This is a beautiful city, located upon the banks of the Rhine, and has much to gain the attention of the traveler. But the cathedral over tops all other attractions. Indeed it is a wonderful production in architecture and beauty. Its construction was begun in the thirteenth century but the edifice was not wholly completed until 1880. It has two huge spires more than 500 feet in height, with a bell weighing thirty tons. It was in our plan to visit this, first of all attractions. But at seven in the morning, a deep, mellow sound fairly shaking the great hotel where we were still in bed, broke in upon us. It came as it were from heaven, shaking all beneath it, yet mellowed down to a soothing roar. We opened the shutters that darkened our windows and peered out, expecting to see one-half of the city lying in a pile from a stroke of a huge giant. But, instead thereof, were the walls of the great cathedral, close to our window. This happened to be the location of our hotel.

Our breakfast was soon disposed of and we found ourselves within the great cathedral. No pen can fully describe this magnificent structure. It does great credit to Cologne and attracts thousands of people every year to gaze upon it. Thirty-six hours' stay in this city quite satisfied us, and on the morning of August 10th, we engaged passage on the steamer for a trip up the Rhine. Few, if any, rivers in all Europe have gained the celebrity that has the Rhine. A trip up the river from Cologne to Mayence, a distance of about 150 miles, for beauty and ancient grandeur can no be excelled in all Europe. The country adjacent, is rich and highly productive, with frequent villas dotting its shores, and lined with castles between, former homes of an aristocracy dominant among the Prussians of great wealth and power. Indeed the beautiful river that flowed at their feet, before the construction of railroads, was alive with commerce, and a source of great pleasure. Some of the shores of the river are walled in, apparently without limit to expense. Other parts nature has furnished a more beautiful shore. One gets tired in the long journey, stemming the quite swift current, but never regrets that he took a trip up the Rhine.

We made Coblenz about midday, and Mayence as the sun went down. Here the steamer line seems to end, and we disembark to stay over night. This is not, I inferred from its appearance, a very attractive city, but it seemed to be the head of navigation for the larger class of steamers. We arranged here for the separation of our party. Dr. Perry, his wife and little Lucia, their daughter, were to proceed to Berlin where they would remain for an indefinite period, as the doctor wished to pursue his medical and surgical studies, while Mrs. Caswell and I would proceed south to Lucerne in Switzerland. We went, however, together as far as Frankfurt, and here we separated. It was a gloomy moment for us all. In a far off land like this, the ties that bind families together draw much tighter than ever before. The surroundings are all new and strange. Not being able to speak the language of those about us, or look into the face of anyone we ever saw before, communication with the world seemed to be barred out, and we almost regretted that we ever left our dear home in America. But nothing remained for us to do except to follow the plan and route we had marked out, and we made the best of it. With Mrs. Caswell I took the train south and ran to Basel, near the line between Germany and Switzerland. The country we passed through during the trip, was devoted principally to agriculture. But I was shocked to see so many of the women in the fields doing the heavy work that should naturally be performed by men. Hardly a man was in sight. But the women everywhere were plowing, hoeing, and harvesting. Apparently every rod of ground available was improved to its utmost extent. Pasturing for live stock was rarely to be seen. I was informed that, unlike the farmers and stock growers in America, the Germans keep their horses, cattle, and sheep confined to their yards, sheds, and barns, as the lands are too valuable to be occupied by their stock in grazing. They make a saving by confining their animals, and feeding them from the crop they raise from the lands. Towards evening we left Basel for Lucerne in Switzerland. The kindly nature of the people of the latter country makes the traveler feel at home the moment he crosses its boundary. The change is

quite noticeable wherever you go. Instead of the constant drill of soldiers and the display of arms, the good samaritan greets you in all directions. Their constant mission seems to be to study your wishes and do what they can to serve and make you at ease. The hotel at Lucerne which we had selected, we found to be full and overflowing. But the proprietor took us in charge just the same, and piloted us to a nearby lodging place, until he could furnish us with rooms, and we met with such an air of hospitality that we felt bountifully served, although not entirely under his roof. Scarcely a day elapsed before room for us was made in the hotel.

August 12, 1899, we took the steamer which leaves every day, and runs around among the hills and snow capped mountains that border Lake Lucerne, for an all day trip. The lake for many miles is about a half mile in width. The hilltops seem to hang over you as you near the shore: We stop occasionally for passengers, at little villas huddled in the coves bordering the lake. But on we go winding here and there, at the foot of mountains a thousand or more feet high. Among them the Riga peers down upon us, inviting some of the passengers to stop and board the little train that is waiting to take them to the top. It was said by some who availed themselves of this journey up the little mountain, that the beauties of a sunset and sunrise to be seen there were unsurpassed. Many go up to the hotel on top and stay over night for no other purpose than to see this beautiful sunset. Other mountains lift their heads and are said to be 2,000 feet high. Snow on top is visible the year round. About twenty-five miles from Lucerne we come to the little cottage built to designate the place where William Tell leaped from Gessler's boat and escaped. We run but a mile beyond, and stop. This is the end of the trip and the head of the lake. All go upon the shore, and remain for two hours, enjoying the scenery and taking their lunch, for it is now noon. My wife and I, following others, climbed upon the side of a hill overlooking the lake and ate our lunch which we had taken the precaution to bring with us. Between these high peaks are all grades and sizes of cottages. Just how the people who occupy them obtain a living was more than I could discover. The sides of the mountains are too steep to be cultivated. They are timberless, save the brush and bushes that in the main cover the sides. About two in the afternoon we boarded the steamer for the return trip, reaching the city at sunset, having spent one of the most enjoyable days since leaving America. At Lucerne we noted the famous head of a lion, carved in the rocks, decorated above, below, and upon all sides with names of people from all parts of the world, carved in the rocks, as custom seems to have invited everybody to do. Here I noted names of friends of my own. As I had but little time to spare, I did not write or carve, but left the place where I might have written, a blank.

From this beautiful city we left for Berne, the capital, though we made but a short stop there, and I find myself unable to give any description from what I saw of it. But along through the country, between Lucerne and Berne, I was much interested in the method and ways of making a living by the people in Switzerland. The country naturally is hilly and illy adapted to farming. But they build houses and cottages of all sizes upon the sides of these hills. Stone are plenty and they build walls at the lower edge of selected parcels of land to prevent the rain from washing away the dirt. They fill in above the wall, and here they plant and raise vegetables in considerable quantities. It would seem absolute necessity compels these extreme measures to keep life going. Notwithstanding these great disadvantages with which they have to contend, the Swiss people make a very comfortable living and maintain an excellent standing among the nations.

From Berne we boarded the train for Geneva. The road passes through a mountainous region, unequalled for scenery in all Europe. The track leads along upon the sides of high mountains with a drop of thousands of feet upon one side, at the foot of which usually flows a dashing stream, and one can not refrain from a shudder as he peers out through the window, and imagines what would happen if the train should leave the track. The mountains are almost uniformly covered with grapes. Grapes on the right and grapes on the left, grapes everywhere. Leaving Lucerne at about nine in the morning, with a stay at midday in Berne of about an hour, we made Geneva at six in the evening. The last twenty miles of the journey were along the shore of the lake and very interesting. Before reaching the city, Mont Blanc, the highest peak of the Alps, rears its lofty head sixty

miles beyond, and attracts the attention of all on board. Lake Geneva is a beautiful sheet of water. Small steamers and pleasure boats of all description are running in every direction. We felt very much like selecting this part of mother earth for the remainder of our lives.

But until we reached the shore of this beautiful lake, I had no desire to pitch my tent. We traveled that day as near as I could ascertain about two hundred miles. From Lucerne to Geneva, passing through a very central part of Switzerland, our train made but few stops, as we passed but few cities of note, so we had an excellent opportunity to see how the rural portion of the country looked, and how the people lived. Their highways were excellent and the roads seemed like a smooth stone pavement all the way.

Only a few cattle, cows or sheep were visible. The houses were small and cottage-like in shape, mostly of cement, stone, and brick.

One feature in their homes I could not account for. The Swiss people seem to be neat and tidy, and in the cities the homes sanitary, but in the country, we see nice houses with the barn attached. Often a large manure pile thrown from the barn lies close to the house. In America, a practice of this kind would not be tolerated among the lowest classes. Nor would the health department tolerate it for a moment. A good crop growing in the fields such as we have almost everywhere in this country was not seen during the entire day. Stacks of grain were scarce, and as a general rule the barns were small, with little capacity for storing hay and grain. Few cows or stock of any kind were seen. More resources for sustaining human life can be seen in an hour's ride upon the rail road in this country than in an all-day ride in Switzerland. But they live, and seem to enjoy life, perhaps as well as we do. It may be well that they do not possess this spirit and ambition of an American. However, time may not be lost if we study the characteristics of the Swiss people a little farther, and I will submit a few extracts from the diary kept by my wife on this trip from Lucerne to Geneva:

"We had a delightful ride all day through Switzerland. The Alps are beautiful. The route from Lucerne to Berne was such a wild, rugged country. There were houses and homes away up on the mountain tops, as well as on the sides. No lands for farming, no stock raising, or signs of manufacturing anything. I cannot see how the people subsist. In the level portions where there was some farming, we see very comfortable cottages and dwelling houses, but the barns were often attached to, or erected close to, the house, with manure piles near the front door, the hen roost and pig pen adjoining. I saw a good many bees, which accounts for finding honey upon your table always for breakfast. Many houses were very low. The roofs much larger, often reaching almost to the ground. There were so many waterfalls and beautiful streams of water flowing over the rocks, as clear as crystal. Berne is prettily situated, but is not a large city, and we concluded not to spend much time here but to go on to Geneva, a more interesting city, and the largest one in Switzerland. Berne, however, is a beautiful city to look upon, and a few days' time spent here would not have been wasted.

"The ride from Berne to Geneva was delightful. The country was much more adapted to agriculture than between Lucerne and Berne. Farms are small but quite well cultivated. A saw mill was occasionally visible. Large fields of grapes were visible everywhere. Towards evening we glided down the mountains and out upon the more level lands along the shore of Lake Geneva. For miles we rode along this beautiful shore, looking out of the window, to see old Mont Blanc in the far distance, lifting its lofty head above all other ranges, with its cold, white cap appearance decorated with the glow of the setting sun. It looks so different from the other mountains. Altogether, they form a beautiful background for the lake and the old historic city that lies at their feet. We reached Geneva at 6:30 p. m. and after dinner we went out for a walk and to view the city so far as we could, in the shades of darkness which were rapidly approaching. To us every moment seemed precious. We had read of the city from childhood and were most eager to see every part of it. The city itself was elegantly lighted with electricity, and along the lake shore especially, for miles each side of it. Small steamers loaded with a gay, happy people were passing in every direction. At this point the lake narrows down and flows out into the Rhone. Bridges are built across this river and between them is the little island mostly dedicated to the memory of Rousseau, the great reformer. We crossed over and spent some time upon the island. The fountains, parks, gardens of flowers and decora-



tions, give the city a grand appearance. Here lived and died John Calvin, the great preacher. We visited his home, still preserved but in a dilapidated and gloomy condition. The new part of Geneva is the busy part. Shops and stores are numerous, many of which are filled with jewelry and clocks and watches, and we readily see why the Swiss clock and watch has become so famous. In many parts of the city the streets are very narrow. Especially do we find this so in the old part. The streets are like alleys in other and more modern cities. In some places the sun never shines. The houses are dingy and mouldy, resembling prisons, with little light and destitute of air. We found Calvin's house on one of these streets. We peered in the front archway and saw through the glass door panels into the closed house, dingy, damp rooms where the light of day must have been a stranger. We can imagine this great preacher saw little of the sunny side of life. The cathedral where he promulgated his doctrines is located near his residence."

In the early morning of August 16th we reluctantly left this historic city and rode all day reaching Turin at eight in the evening. This was a day long to be remembered. To one loving scenery it was a great treat. Probably no part of all Europe furnishes its equal. The fore part of the day's ride was in Switzerland, next in France then into Italy, passing over and through the Alps. Peak after peak of snow capped mountains greeted us as we climbed up above the clouds; and it made us shudder to imagine what would be our fate if the train should leave the track. We passed through the Mt. Cenis tunnel consuming a full half hour in making the run. Except for the novelty of such a trip, the pleasure is not very great. It seems much like a departure from earth to visit the internal regions and make a survey before our time, and we gladly welcome the light of day when we reach the end, and breathe the refreshing air once more; passing along the side, and down the mountains, the engines drawing the train, with wide open throttles screeching to their utmost capacity and one hardly knows whether he is in hades or on earth, until he looks about and makes an inventory of his assets and searches for his accompanying friends. These mountains are too steep and the rail road track too rough for comfort in riding over them, and would not be very much enjoyed were it not for the mountain scenery which livenes one up even to fascination.

We reached Turin in the evening, and concluded that this was the most fascinating day of our travels since we left our home in America.

I have heretofore given a slight description of this city when I visited it before, and I will not make a further effort, to note its places of interest, we much enjoyed in riding about the principal parts of it. The weather was intensely hot and we felt it very much after riding through the mountains, where atmosphere was much cooler. From here we ran to Milan. The country all the way is low and level, scarcely a hill to be seen. Very good crops with considerable corn are raised and with all, doubtless, this is regarded as a good farming country for Italy, though the farms must be rated far below those in the agricultural portions of America.

Milan is a very old city. It is regarded as the financial center and much wealth is found here. The country around it is fairly good, but the city has in the main a dilapidated appearance. The hotel where we stoppeo was more like a dungeon than a place of entertainment. There was an open court in the center, with some statuary showing, there might have been a day, perhaps centuries ago, when the now musty old mansion bore a different appearance.

The real attraction however is the world wide and well known cathedral. Its picture has been circulated throughout the civilized world. While it is not as large as St. Peters at Rome, it exceeds all other cathedrals in architectural beauty in Europe. Its spires are not as high as those upon the cathedral at Cologne but they are far more numerous. In front of the building is a beautiful park, where thousands of people sit and gaze upon this magnificent structure. Its grand presence is overwhelming, and makes one forget for the moment all else but the Divine Ruler in whose name this structure is erected. We see inside fifteen confessional stands, indicating that number of nations come there to confess their guilt of violating the faith they embrace, and receive pardon. Six thousand statutes, it is claimed, of saints, and no doubt some sinners, stand within gazing at each other, twenty-four hours each day. When we look upon this structure and consider the enormous amount of money invested in it and the decorations within, and their cost, we question whether it is the mansion on

earth, or the Giver of all good, the constructors worship most. However the cathedral has brought thousands to the city of Milan. To see it is really worth a long journey. After visiting other places of interest, we took our departure for Venice, the city of gondoleers. The land along the rail road is level, even flat. The soil however has the appearance of being rich and quite productive. As the Austrians have tried hard to capture this part of Italy in the present war, especially that bordering upon the Plav River, I have been much interested in their failure to accomplish that purpose. We reached Venice on the 18th, and were conveyed to our hotel in a gondolia instead of a carriage. This was an interesting way of conveyance and quite amusing to all the travelers accompanying us.

In my former trip to Europe I visited Venice, and I have already given a short description of this city. Therefore I will not make farther attempts, except to note the great change in being transported about the city, which has taken place since my first visit. Then the grand canal, was fairly alive from early in the morning till late at night, with gondolas going in all directions. Now we saw only a few. In place of them, yachts, propelled by gasoline engines, and electricity, had succeeded them, almost entirely. But in the smaller and cross canals, the little water craft was still in use.

August 22d we left Venice, en route to Florence, 182 miles. This beautiful city I have already described and I will not make further attempts. Florence is so well known for its art, and many places of interest, that it is unnecessary and it would be even presumptuous for me to make any attempt at description. Save Rome the traveler will find this the most interesting place in Italy. It is 190 miles from Florence to Rome. We left Florence quite early in the morning for that city, reaching it at evening. The entire route appears very old and dilapidated. One would readily pronounce it a worn out country. The soil is poor and the buildings bear evidence of great age. It seems strange that such a country could have ever been the scene of such great events. Nature seems to have done nothing to make this part of the world so famous; and the nearer we approach to Rome the less nature seems to have done for the city. Surrounding the city itself are thousands of acres unoccupied and uncultivated because the soil is so poor and worthless. The Tiber which runs through the city is not of sufficient depth to float vessels of size to carry passengers or freight, hence the river is of little value to the people. Until recently the wells and springs were so filthy and foul that the water was absolutely dangerous for drinking, yet we have to admit that Rome is the most far famed city the world knows of. But like some other places we passed through on this trip of which I have already given a hasty sketch, I will make no farther attempt at a description. I must note however that my wife had read so much about the far famed city, that she was greatly interested in looking with her own eyes upon the Forum, the seven hills, and the place where Caesar fell by the hands of his supposed friends. She took great comfort in visiting St. Peters, the greatest of cathedrals, St. Marks church, where are stored in a vault, pieces of which were shown to her, of the manger where the Savior was born, and the magnificent Baptistery at St. Johns Church, that is said to have cost nine millions of dollars and to visit the tombs of St. Paul and Timothy by his side, three miles outside the city, the catacombs, and the great coliseum, which once seated eighty thousand people to witness the bull fights and gladiators. I will note also that after three days of sight seeing, I was taken ill, and remained in bed for three weeks. I employed an English physician because he could speak my language, but paid dearly for it. He visited me thirteen times, and charged me one hundred and fifty dollars. I appealed to the American consul and he advised me not to pay it. I gave him however one hundred dollars and refused to pay more. I would advise people who are traveling abroad, if they are taken sick, to employ a native doctor, and not adventurers who go from home to take advantage of strangers. I discovered this doctor was keeping me sick by the medicine he gave, that he might enjoy as long as possible the fruits of his rascality. By this long delay, I lost passage on my return steamer at Naples where I intended to embark for home but fortunately secured passage upon another ship.

My desire to get out of Europe and sail for America had become very great! But I was too weak to travel, and was gaining very slowly. I counted much on taking the steamer on which we had secured passage and which would leave Naples, the place we intended to visit next in a few

days. The next steamer on this line after this one would not leave Italy for three weeks. Fortunately a gentleman and his wife named Hall, from St. Louis, Missouri, called at our hotel in their travels, to visit some friends, and by chance they learned there was an American in the house that had been ill for some time. Although a stranger he called at our room like the good Samaritan, to learn my condition. It happened that he had accidentally met in the city his family physician at St. Louis who was also visiting Rome. Mr. Hall at once called a carriage and away he went in search of his home doctor, and very soon brought him to my room. They spent an hour with us and left me a prescription which with good advice built me up rapidly. In contrast with the English physician neither the American doctor or the friend who brought him to me, would accept compensation for their services, not even for the carriage expenses they had incurred. About this time we discovered a Mr. Mercer, a member of congress in the United States, from the state of Iowa were occupying rooms near our own in the hotel. Mr. Mercer had been ill for several days, but was now convalescent. These Americans braced me up and I found myself upon my feet once more. The American consul had visited me several times, and as soon as I was able to walk a few blocks, I called at his quarters. Long will I remember when I entered his compartments, and saw once more the flag of my country floating at the head of his stair-way. Never did old glory seem so good to me.

After a stay of four weeks I regained strength sufficient to move on and we left Rome for Naples. We secured first class tickets on the railroad and had a compartment for ourselves alone all day long. I was afraid my strength would not hold out for the days journey before us, but fortunately these comfortable quarters seemed to give me strength and I greatly enjoyed the trip. I was much pleased at the country through which we passed and especially as we approached Naples. The land was rather low but the soil was rich and under a high state of cultivation. Every foot of land was utilized and heavily loaded with crops. Naples has a population of five hundred thousand people and furnishes no doubt a ready market for the surrounding country on the north side. The south side of the city is not much adapted to agriculture. I was surprised on reaching the station in Naples to hear some one calling my name. The consul at Rome knew the hotel at which we were to stop, and he had telegraphed the proprietor that I would arrive and directed him to save rooms for us. To make sure of his guests, I suppose the hotel man had sent a messenger to the depot with a carriage for us. On reaching the hotel we found an elegant room, with a balcony over-looking the bay, in readiness for us. Naples itself is full of interest, and is scarcely rivaled by the scenery that surrounds it. It is situated at the head of that beautiful bay which has no parallel in any country. Vesuvius is already in sight, it lifts its towering head almost above the clouds and from that a column of smoke constantly flows. It is fourteen miles away, but it looks down upon the city as though it was close by its border.

After I returned to America, I wrote up for the Milton College Review a description of this bay and of our trip up the mountain. I will subjoin a copy of this article, for what I saw then was fresher in my memory than it is today, nearly twenty years later.

"On the 27th of September 1899, Mrs. Caswell and I were guests at the Hotel Victoria, in Naples. There was between us and the shore of the bay only a broad street. The bay has but few if any equals for beauty in the world. It is a semi-circle with a city shore border of eight miles. Immediately in front of our hotel, twenty miles away, lies the island of Capri, on the North. Adjoining the city lies Virgil's villa, and here is a tomb erected to his memory. On the south 4,000 feet high, towers Mt. Vesuvius looking down upon the bay and a city of half a million souls. From the top of the mountain constantly floats a column of smoke and steam. Around upon the other side of the mountain, eighteen miles away lies the excavated city of Pompeii, inundated in 79 with soot and ashes from the mountain.

It is a tedious journey for footmen; hence most people go in carriages or on horseback. Thomas Cook & Son, the great tourists, have quite a monopoly of the travel and have made the journey comparatively easy with what it was a few years ago. We arranged with them for the trip. They furnished us with a carriage drawn by a heavy span of horses. The driv-

er was entirely familiar with the route, and we set out upon the journey at nine A. M., a drive of fourteen and a half miles from our hotel to the summit of the mountain. The first six miles were along the streets of Naples lined on either side with poverty and filth. The people, cows, fowls and domestic animals of all kinds and sizes dwelling together, in many parts occupied the side walks and streets for that purpose. We turned into a narrow passageway, with a wall of brick and stone upon either side, eight or ten feet in height, and for three miles were quite securely fenced in, there being only occasionally an opening in the wall. These openings revealed continuous orchards of fruit, peaches, pears, plums, figs, olives and grapes, apparently sufficient to supply half of Italy.

Finally to our great relief we emerged from the walls out upon the open side of the mountain. From this point we could look back upon the magnificent bay we had left behind us. We had already climbed several hundred feet above the sea level, and could look down upon both city and bay. This magnificent view alone was sufficient to compensate for the journey. For miles we were now set upon by beggars from every direction, industriously plying their vocation, and picking from the traveling public such pennies as they might see fit to distribute among them. There were natives, small boys and little girls, men and women running along on either side of the carriage, holding out their hands and hats if they had any, boys turning somersaults, and other dexterous feats, to attract our attention. Bands of music followed us, and little weazen, sweet faced girls came chasing after, with small bunches of flowers to offer, hoping for a penny in exchange. The din and noise became so great, that one felt like turning away from all of them, except perhaps, the little innocent faced girls who looked upon us so beseechingly. The driver seemed at first to welcome the besiegers, but at last felt obliged to apply the lash to his horses and we escaped, and were soon out of reach.

Were it not for the rigid laws and severe penalties inflicted upon those who violate them, one might feel unsafe in climbing the narrow trail leading zig zag around the rocks through the woods and up the mountain, but with these the traveler is perfectly safe, and need have no fear of violence. The police regulations in and about Naples are excellent and efficient. Guests usually visit Naples first and the city feels interested in them to the extent of being responsible for their safety. A few miles further and we are among the lava beds. They are crusted into solid rock, and have the appearance of the waves upon the ocean. Through this uneven surface, the Cook Company have carved a narrow roadway, winding around and up the mountain. Again and again the traveler turned back to gaze upon the grand scenery below. Away in the distance lie villas, tumbled down mansions, rocks and hills, in the background of the great city below, and along the shores of the beautiful bay. The soft breeze from the Mediterranean greeted and refreshed us as we wound our way up the steep and narrow trail. After a few minutes rest from time to time, for our tired horses, we move on and up through the towering cliffs and beds of lava, till we reach the observatory built by the government on an elevation safe from flows of lava from the crater above. We found here a few trees and shrubs marking the spot where the buildings are located. Here the trail turns through a gateway, the key of which is held by the Cook Company. We show our tickets from that company and are permitted to pass on.

A mile and one half more and we reached the foot of the cone, which in form resembles an inverted top. Here we find a temporary restaurant built of boards, where a very good lunch may be had. For the next half mile is a single railroad track, built by the Cooks, the cars being propelled by a cable underneath. As one car goes up the other comes down, passing each other by a switch. Just how the engine that furnished the power, the rails for the track and the lumber for the power house, were drawn up this mountain so steep in places, that horses with great difficulty could draw a carriage with two passengers, I was not able to learn. On entering the car to go up a government fee of a frank was collected and we moved slowly up the mountain at an angle of from forty-five to fifty degrees. This journey may be made on foot along side of the railroad track, but it is like climbing up a steep mountain in a foot of snow, the surface being covered with soot and ashes. The ride in the car is very exciting. The passengers naturally cling to the car as it seems so nearly perpendicular that one can easily fall out backward. The



upper end of the track is finally reached and every one springs out quickly as though he had had a narrow escape. But the worst is yet to come. The surface is so soft with soot and ashes, the rail track could extend no farther. The balance of the way must be made on foot. No one but a well person can do this. Understanding this a swarm of natives assemble at the end of the track, anxious to earn a few shillings by helping those who wish to be borne up, or assisted in making the climb to the crater. Government guides are also present to direct and assist one so as to avoid accident. Four stout men will carry a single person upon their shoulders in a kind of a sedan chair provided for that purpose. It is about seventy rods, and they will charge you two dollars. Others with a short strap or rope will pull you up for fifty cents. Mrs. Caswell and I were not strong enough to walk and we engaged chairs. Being thus fitted for the trip we all started together. Some gave out after going part way, and were obliged to secure help for the remaining distance. Anticipating this, many of those who had not been successful in securing a passenger at first, followed along with the crowd, until their services were needed. We had not proceeded far before we discovered the poor fellows carrying their burdens, fully earning the fee they charged. In the hot burning sun, with ashes and soot half knee deep, up a steep cone carrying a man or woman upon their shoulders, was no easy burden. Through channels and apertures in the sides of the cone were oozing small streams of lava and sulphur flowing down the sides, but not in quantities to obstruct our passage, though we were forcibly reminded that the bad place could not be far away. We finally reach the edge of the crater and climb down from our sedans.

The elevation here is 4,167 feet above the sea level. The highest point of the mountain. (I have been well informed that since that visit the crater with the mountain has lowered more than four hundred feet). The awful seething caldron lay before us, and held us spell bound. The crater is about sixty rods in circumference, three hundred feet deep, much smaller at the bottom, and from three to four hundred feet across the top, resembling in shape an old pot-ash kettle. There were two openings in the bottom through which the smoke and steam were constantly pouring, and winding their way up thousands of feet. In every three or four minutes a rumbling sound like distant thunder was heard followed by flames of fire bursting from these apertures. If one approached the edge of the crater, a guide seized him for fear he might slide down or fall into the crater. From this point we could overlook the country far and near. We had a birds eye view of the country and villas for many miles around. The city of Naples and the bay adjoining it was in full sight, and it was a close question which of the two, the landscape upon one side, or the great yawning crater with the column of smoke bursting from the bowels of the earth. If indeed there were here but a plain simple mountain, the magnificent view spread out before us, richly paid us for the trip. After surveying many times, the country around us, the mountain and the crater, until satisfied and tired, we turned our way down the mountain and to our hotel in Naples, reaching there at six P. M. fully satisfied that this day had brought us the best returns of any day since we had crossed the ocean, regretting that friends at home could not have been with us, to share in the fruits of the days journey.

We now began with much comfort and satisfaction to prepare for our journey back to America. We had succeeded in exchanging our lapsed tickets for the return trip, for tickets upon the "Ems", a boat belonging to the same line, which would arrive the 29th from Genoa, on its trip to New York. At three o'clock in the afternoon, we left Naples and Europe, and boarded this vessel, quite small, having a tonnage of only about three and a half thousand, and at six thirty P. M. sailed out through that beautiful bay with glad hearts headed for our homes.

We enjoyed the ride through the Mediterranean sea of three days and nights. The German Lloyd line then had two routes between the states and Europe, one called the North German Line and the other the Southern line. On the latter, the boats are smaller and should rank with second class steamers. It is quite likely that the travel usually passing over the southern route consists largely of uneducated people. We found a marked difference between the two routes. Our first three days were spent in the Mediterranean. The channel between Spain and Africa was quite narrow, in one place only seventeen miles wide. We had along this narrow portion a

very good view of the African shore. We reached Gibraltar on the second of October, and lay for a half day in this harbor, in front of the great Gibraltar, the most impregnable fort in the world. We went on shore and "took in" the city and the fort. It will be remembered that the fortification belongs to England, but the city belongs to Spain.

A small piece of ground adjoining the city belongs to both countries and is called neutral ground; both having upon it equal rights and privileges.

Towards evening we sailed out upon the broad ocean and were soon out of sight of any land. During the night, a heavy wind from the North came down upon us and the ocean became very rough. Our course was directly West and we were in the troughs of the great ocean with waves towering some times far above us. Our little boat labored hard to keep right side up. For three days we wrestled with the great waves and a high unceasing gale. Great commotion prevailed everywhere on the little craft. To break the force of the strong wind, we passed south of the Azore Islands, instead of going North of them in the usual course. For a thousand miles we run along the shore of these islands and where vessels are rarely seen. The climate was mild, the lands well cultivated. There were little villages under the brow of towering mountains. Now and then a church spire, pointing heavenward indicated civilization, but small signs of business. Scarcely was a vessel of any size or description to be seen. No wharfs or landings of any description were visible, and in fact no evidence of commerce or trade with the rest of the world.

We usually ran within a half mile of shore and had good opportunity to survey the country so new and strange to us all. We greatly rejoiced when the wind went down and the ocean once more became calm. We reached the harbor of New York on the 11th of October in the morning, but because of a heavy fog could not effect a landing until four in the afternoon.

Soon we found ourselves on board the train headed for our home in the west, arriving there on the 13th, with glad hearts to see our home once more.

(THE END)

## Lincoln Said—

"LET every American, every lover of liberty, every well-wisher to



his posterity swear by the blood of the Revolution never to violate in the least particular the laws of the country and never to tolerate their violation by others. As the patriots of '76 did to support the Declaration of Independence, so to the support of the Constitution and laws let every American pledge his life, his property and his sacred honor. Let every man remember that to violate the law is to trample on the blood of his fathers and to tear the charter of his own and his children's liberty. Let reverence for the laws be breathed by every American mother to the lisping babe that prattles on her lap; let it be taught in the schools, in seminaries and colleges; let it be printed in primers, in spelling books and in almanacs; let it be preached from the pulpits, proclaimed in legislative halls and enforced in courts of justice. And, in short, let it be the political religion of the nation; and let the old and the young, the rich and the poor, the grave and the gay of all sexes and tongues and colors and conditions, sacrifice unceasingly upon its altars."

## Great American Legend—Lincoln

### Emancipator Inspiration of Lovers of Freedom the World Over.

Abraham Lincoln has become the great legendary hero of the American people, was the assertion made by Henry W. Harris in an article in the Boston Globe.

The power of his name has become so great that each of the warring elements in society seeks to justify its existence from something Lincoln said or something Lincoln did. Statesmen have made tremendous efforts to develop in themselves for public approval the qualities of Lincoln—at least the "fixins" of Lincoln.

There is a legendary Lincoln of reality, the droll rail-splitter, the Great Emancipator; but there is also a medley of legendary Lincolns evolved by the straining imaginations of politicians and their partisan followers.

### To Every Nation Is Hero.

Every nation has its great legendary hero, some of them two or three. England has King Arthur sleeping peacefully in a castle somewhere in Wales. Medieval Germany had the old Hohenstaufen emperor, Frederick Barbarossa, snoring in the seclusion of a castle, but soon to awake in order to reunite Germany, to restore the holy Roman empire and to arrange that Italy be once more suitably oppressed.

In more recent times one finds Napoleon at St. Helena, acting as his own publicity man and laying the foundations of the Second empire with the advertisement of the "Napoleonic Ideal," which Thackeray characterized as "Liberty, Equality, Fraternity and war all over the world."

Most of the Little Peoples of Europe went to the peace conference with a legend and prayer. Each of these peoples had a national legendary hero, who at some time held a quarter of Europe under that nation's sway, and who, the folk lore alleged, was to return at some not distant date to restore to that nation that quarter of Europe, and to see that the throats of peoples rival to that nation were properly cut.

And each of these peoples thought that it had an absolutely clear title to all the territory its particular hero had held. The prayer was for more territory still. Europe is a large continent, but unfortunately there was not enough territory to go around.

### In Bold Contrast.

Lincoln stands out in bold contrast against the bevy of national heroes. He is not even nationally selfish. He does not stand for territorial aggrandizement. He stands for American union, of course, for a "New Birth of Freedom" for America, but he also stands for a desire "to do all which may achieve and cherish a just and lasting peace among ourselves and with all nations."

Brand Whitlock, minister to Belgium, wrote of Lincoln in 1908: "The secret that reposed in that wonderful and beautiful life was, let us hope, revealed to America for the saving of the world."

For Lincoln has become loved the world over. When America entered the World war, the world, which had received some pretty hard knocks in the three years preceding, looked for this country to evolve another Lincoln to help it straighten itself out.

The London Evening Standard of April 3, 1917, published President Wilson's war message, delivered the evening before at a joint session of the congress, and went so far as to hail the author as "A New Lincoln."

A writer in the Review of Reviews for February, 1921, said: "The fact is that, the world over, Lincoln is coming to be universally revered and loved. . . . Disillusioned or skeptical Christians, Jews, Moslems, Confucians and Brahmins find in him a model whose life is an inspiration because he lived as he taught, officially as well as personally."

### Legend Thrives on Truth.

Lincoln, of course, has not always been the great legendary character of this country. Early American mythology centered around a cherry tree and a Virginia planter's son. But the cherry tree incident has been subjected to the pitiless prying of historians, and those same historians have brought to light the fact that that same planter's son used bad words at the battle of Monmouth. This, of course, made the planter's son more loved as a human being; but the legend was badly dented.

The Lincoln legend, on the contrary, thrives on truth. One is not shocked to learn that he sometimes told stories which were a trifle broad; that when he met the pompously dignified and aristocratic Sumner of Massachusetts he took off his shoes and suggested that the senator do likewise, in order that they might measure themselves back to back to see which was taller.

One's sense of proportion is not thrown entirely out of kilter to learn that Edwin M. Stanton, after meeting Lincoln in the '50s, contemptuously referred to the future President as "the giraffe." One feels that Lincoln may have resembled the aforesaid animal; and one remembers also that Lincoln, knowing that this slight had been made, later appointed the same Edward M. Stanton secretary of war.

Abraham Lincoln has been dead almost 60 years, but more and more the world is coming to know him and love him. Millions of American boys have

memorized the Gettysburg address. Millions of American grownups have smiled with tears in their eyes at some newly told anecdote of the droll rail-splitter. Biographies, memorials and fictional interpretations of his life have piled higher and higher the pyramid of Lincoln lore.

### As Statesmen See Themselves.

"Now he belongs to the ages," sobbed the same Edwin M. Stanton at the UMS bedside of the martyred President.

Perhaps it would be worth while to examine how the ages have treated him, and how he has treated the ages—that is, how the legend has influenced the careers of statesmen and the creeds of political and social movements.

Lincoln was so genuinely sym-

thetic with so many sides of so many questions that it has been easy for parties and statesmen to find in their own careers and beliefs echoes of the life of Lincoln.

Statesmen in particular find it easy to see in themselves the same qualities Lincoln had. A President of the United States wrote a book, "The New Freedom," which appears to be a plagiarism, a justifiable plagiarism, of course, but still a plagiarism, of the "New Birth of Freedom" of the Gettysburg address.

In a speech in Hodgenville, Ky., in 1916, President Wilson said: "I have read many biographies of Lincoln; I have sought out with the greatest interest the many intimate stories that are told of him, the narratives of nearby friends, the sketches at close quarters, in which those who had the privilege of being associated with him have tried to depict the very man himself 'in his habit as he lived'; but I found nowhere a real intimate of Lincoln's. . . . That brooding spirit had no real familiars. . . . It was a very lonely spirit that looked beneath those shaggy brows and comprehended men without fully communicating with them, as if, in spite of all its genial efforts at comradeship, it dwelt apart and saw its visions of duty where no man looked on."

The President was trying to describe Lincoln, but had he been writing his own epitaph could it have been more pathetically exact?

### What Would Lincoln Have Done?

President Roosevelt wore, at his first inauguration, a ring with a lock of Lincoln's hair in it, a present from John Hay. Later he wrote in a letter to one of his children that when he was in doubt as to what to do in a given situation he found great comfort in trying to think what Lincoln would have done under similar circumstances.

America knows of the letter Lincoln wrote to a Massachusetts woman who had lost five sons in the Civil war. In that great war the governor of an American state dictated and signed letters (of course no executive could have time to write them all) which were sent to every mother in his state whose son had been killed in action.

I do not impugn the motives of any one opposed to me.—Lincoln.



This is the only photo ever made of Mrs. Todd Lincoln, wife of the great emancipator, taken while they were occupants of the White House.